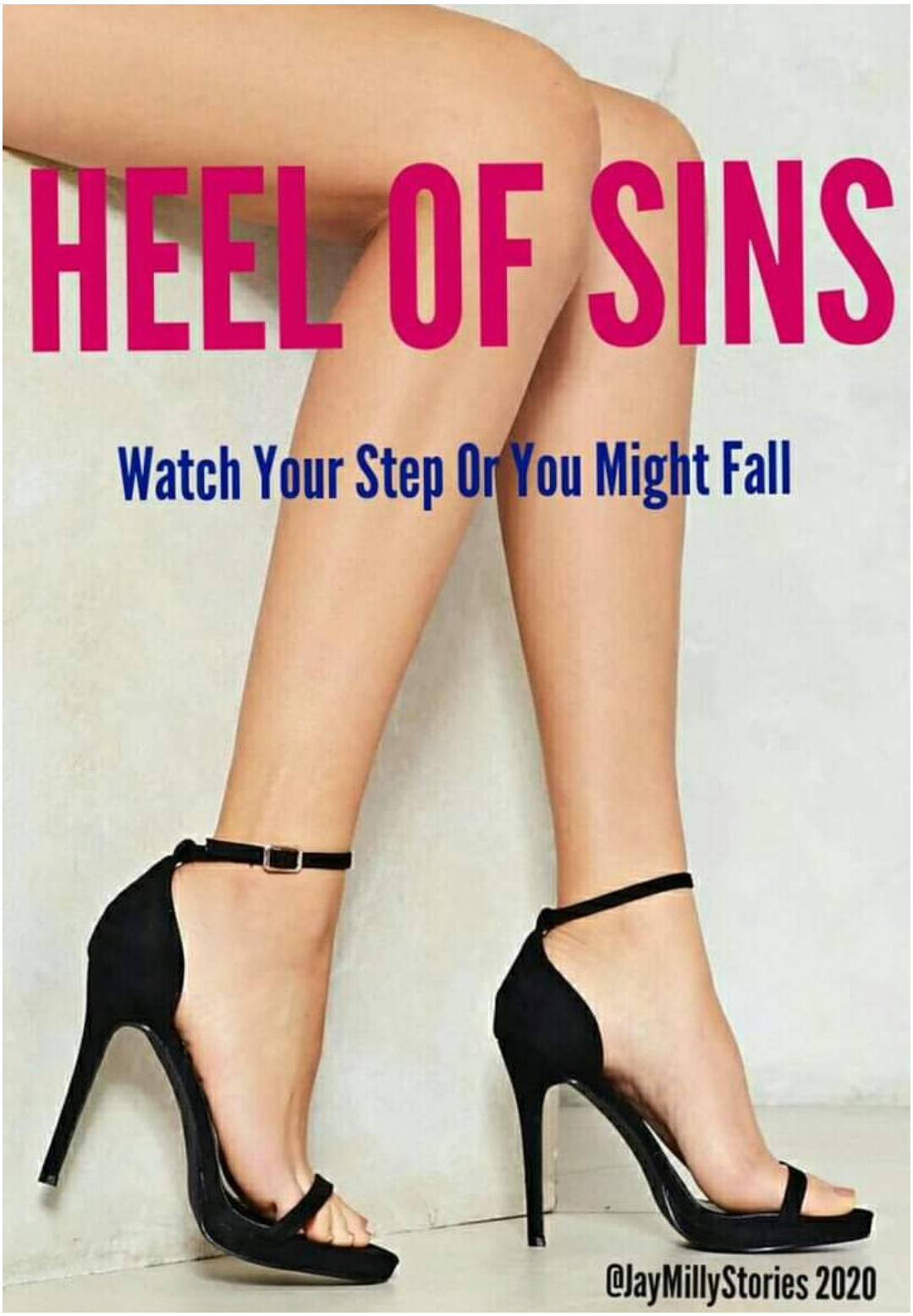
HEEL OF SINS
Watch Your Step Or You Might Fall
@JayMillyStories 2020

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 1

.

.

.

.

Ame: We cool right? What ever happend here. Ends here okay! No strings attached!

.

Brad: What!? We just had an amazing sex together..And you just gonna say it ends here?

.

Ame: Brad, Listen here. Yes I enjoyed it but we can't do it again!

.

Brad: I thought you said you liked me!

.

Ame: Bro..Come on! Cause of the pleasure during sex! It felt good and I said that! But honestly I don't. Please leave..

.

Ame said pushing Brad outside. She sat on the floor and leaned against the door!

.

Ame: agh!

.

Ame is a young women of 23 years and she doesn't date men! She only have sex with them. She loves sex. . alot! Addicted and broken in many ways that not even her can explain. She does it on a way that It's "The No strings attached! " Non relationship care free! Problem free type of Sex! Why? Because she wants to be loved but she is scared of Love, Scared of commitment! Not after what "HE" did to her. Ofcourse just like any other woman Ame was in love with someone who stabbed her in the back, left her

afraid of loving someone again. They say the Last words are the breaking dawn!

Ame's Phone rang, She answered and it was her Friend Jenny!

.

(On Call)

.

Jenny: Hey Ammie!

.

Ame: Jen, Wassup?

.

Jenny: Sweetheart, My Boyfriend Arnold is in the city but am so far. He has no place to stay tonight. Please help him. Give him a room to stay tonight.

.

Ame: What...Jenny!

.

Jenny: Please!

.

Ame: Okay!

.

Jenny gave her boyfriend Ame's phone number and they communicated until the guy had made it to Ame's door step. Ame opened the door and looked up at a very huge hunk, muscles and a broad chest. A clean cut and dressed nicely! His scent met her right at the door.

.

Ame: You must be Arnold. Please come in.

.

Arnold: Oh thank you so much. It's a great pleasure to be here.

.

Ame: Please have a seat and make yourself at home. I will show you your room after a few minutes.

.

Arnold: I'm feeling a little tired, How about you do

that now?

.

Ame: Okay, If you insist. Follow me!

.

She led Arnold to the bedroom! Ame held the lock and opened it. All that time she didn't notice Arnold who had been busy admiring her body! He looked at her waist that was covered by anything then swallowed hard! He was comparing Ame to his girlfriend now. Arnold wasn't actually the first guy to go crazy about Ame the first time he saw her. Some many men wants her right at first sight! As she walked outside! Arnold was looking at her booty and his hand was right on his pants. He sighed, breathed heavily like a man after a race. Arnold dropped the bag on the floor and kept wondering what was Ame doing on the other room. I mean it was Just to two of them then why not? He wondered! Arnold went to the bathroom, not because he wanted to but because he wanted to see Ame.

He stood by her half open door and watched her

applying lotion to her Naked body!

Ame turned around and saw him. She quickly grabbed a towel and covered her body.

.

Ame: What are doing... You can't just do that!

.

Arnold: Come on Ame, We are all alone! I can't stop thinking about you.

.

Ame: You my bestfriend's boyfriend! I knew something like this would happen. Please don't ...!

.

Arnold came over then held her before whispering something on her right ear.

.

" I just told you to leave my room! "

Ame shricked! Pushing her friend's boyfriend away from her. Arnold smiled then giggled!

.

Ame: You know, I thought you won't be so childish. I have a video of you having sex with my cousin on the kitchen! You remember Martin?

.

Arnold showed Ame the video on the phone! " I can Just Leak into the internet! "

.

Ame: Where did you get that..!?

.

Arnold: Then Let's make a deal! If you agree. I delete the Video after that!

.

Ame: No! It's so wrong to do that. Jenny is my bestfriend. Please just delete that Video Arnold. I can give you money if you want...!

.

Arnold: You already know that you not on a state to make demands. If you not gonna do it I'm posting it.

.

Ame: No no no! I might lose my Job dude.

.

Arnold: Then I should do it right?

.

Ame took some minutes thinking about it. She knew it was wrong but didn't have much of options. She ended up giving in!

.

Ame: No don't! Okay lets do it!

.

Arnold: Thats My girl!

.

Ame: How do i know this is not the only Video you have..to blackmail me again?

.

Anorld: No babe! Trust me.

.

Arnold said touching Ame's boobs and kissing her on the neck! He pushed her gently and pressed her against the wall! Putting hand between her tighs and pulling her underwear to the side of the other bum cheek! Okay! Ame pulled him closer, Holding his erotic drck just made her forget that he was her Friend of 10 year's boyfriend!

Their soul dawned, Arnold lifted her to the bed, laid beside her then Ame got on top of him. Arnold inserted his black, hardly erected big cock inside. It was so big that it couldn't easily go inside. Ame cried out as it slowly slipped inside her. Her eyes popped out as Arnold slowly moved her waist up and down. Arnold was so huge, Ame placed hands on his chest and did moved his aas. She had never took that size before and It was good to a point that tears ran down her face. The pleasure made her forget her worries and the vows she made to her bestfriend.

" ooh aahh its so good "

She moaned.

.

" Ame..Ammie! Am home! "

.

The door swung open since they never locked the room or even at the lobby! They both stopped and Jenny stood by the door! Tears rang down her Cheeks.

.

Ame: Jenny! Please I can explain. I didn't mean to...

.

She cried out to Jenny while on top of Arnold who also froze like a chicken stuck in a box!

.

Jenny: You having sex with my boyfriend?..Arnold you two why?

.

Ame: Babe, Am sorry she seduced me!

.

Jenny: Its Over! Both of you. We no longer friends

anymore Ame. And we no longer dating Arnold...!

.

Ame: Jenny wait!

.

She turned around and slammed the door. Arnold got off the bed and wore his clothes then Ame took his phone.

.

Arnold: That was good! Forget about her and lets continue what we were doing babe!

.

Ame (crying): Leave me alone and go away! Look what you've done!

.

Ame: Forget about her!

.

Ame: Get out of my house!

.

Arnold: Ame.....

.

Ame: Out i said, Damn it.

.

He left. Ame wore her clothes and ran after Jenny!

.

Ame: Jenny we are friends! Let me explain...!

.

Jenny: leave me alone. If i were you! I would check my phone.

.

Ame stopped and opened her phone.

Her eyes widened! She cried!

" What! No Jenny you guys can't do this to me! "

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 2

.

.

.

Ame couldn't believe what she just saw on the phone. She stumbled away from Jenny and sobbed, her little eyes filled with tears.

.

Ame (sobbing): Where did you get that Video?

.

Jenny: That's what happens when you keep secrets between us! For a moment I thought i could trust you! You fuck my boyfriend and think I can let it go?

.

Ame: You just leaked a pornographic video showing

my face on the internet..and you talk about trust! It has over 50 thousand views! You ruined my whole life! You know you were right! Its over between us ... This friendship is Over!

.

Jenny: Fine.

.

Ame turned around, her legs stiff and she could hardly walk. It started raining and she was just in an unsual Slow-pace. She couldn't help it. Her life turned into hell in just one night. She didn't go home, instead walked into the near-by bar and ordered some beer.

.

Bar tender: You looked much better in your porn video!

.

Ame: what are you talking about?

.

Bar tender: I saw you on the internet. Its really you!

.

Ame: No, its not!

.

Bar tender: Hey guys listen up! Here is the star of the kitchen porno!

.

Men stood up, walking right at Ame and started touching her. Some of them just shouted " can you suck my cock! How much or you do it for free?". They were abusing her sexually, emotinally and physically.

.

Ame: Stop it. All of you!

.

They stumbled away from her. Ame took a few shots from her beer then left. She was frastruted! All alone and lost! The Sins she made were hunting her! When she got home she grabbed a bag full of drugs that

her boyfriend who long died of cancer left behind. He was a drug dealer, somehow a bad boy and had ensnared Ame into his life. She took a few blocks of cocaine and drank the strongest wines.

.

Ame (Tipsy): Am taking away the pain. I can't feel it. Hahaha (Laughs)

.

Ame was so high with her mind drowned in Animal instict as if she was mentally disturbed. After a couple of minutes Ame blacked out, only heard echoing voices around her as it went completely dark. She spent the whole night on the floor, hoping to wake up and realise everything was just a bad dream, nothing real. She woke up very tired, 2 hours late for work. She noticed that everything had happend, not even her phone could she take a look at. So many relatives were calling but rather she ignored every call.

.

Ame: Oh my God, Am gonna be late for work.

.

For a moment, she had forgotten all about what happend yesterday! Reality hit her hard when it all got triggered in her mind. She stepped outside and drove to work. It was no suprise, Everyone was looking at her and she obviously knew they were talking about her. Hardly breathing, she sat at her desk, her hands shoke and her face was pale.

She saw Jenny with some group of people laughing!

Before she knew it, the manager was at her desk.

.

Manager: Ms Phale my Office. Right now.

.

She followed him, a humid warm air was filled in her chest!

.

Manager: Our Company's Good name and Reputation have all been tarnished by your actions. Sex video? Now investors are pulling out of our Company bacause of all this misery and havoc you

caused.

.

Ame: sir am so sorry. I . .

.

Manager: Ms Ame Phale this company will no longer keep your profile. For it's future and Reputation we will have to subline you. You are fired!

.

Ame: What? sir please... I can explain.

.

Manager: Leave my office right now!

.

She broke into tears before the boss. Ame knelt down and begged for a chance to prove herself. She tried to make him understand but sadly it didn't work out. The moment the Boss shrieked again she stood up and went back to her desk to clear it. Everyone had stopped doing their work and just stared at her. Some even took pictures of her!

.

Ame(Sobbing): Can't you people get back to your work! Is it the first time seeing someone pack?

.

(7 mins later)

.

Ame was heading back home. Her phone rang! It was Jenny! No matter how much she didn't want to talk to her, she couldn't just ignore that call. She picked up quickly without a thought.

.

Ame: what ?

.

Jenny: Ohh, So touching! I know you said its over! But its not for me. You know i got a video of you having sex with my man. Ouch! Another nightmare

.

Ame: Damn you, what do you want from me?

.

Jenny: By the end of the week, I want 10 thousand. Be careful.

.

Ame's problems were now being one after another! She couldn't believe her whole life had turned into a nightmare in just one night. She couldn't bare the pain of headaches that kept throbbing at the base of her head. Ame hanged up the phone. She stopped the car that drove past her on the road and started crying again. A few seconds had passed, her phone made a beep sound.

She saw the video that Jenny was talking about. She had forwarded it to her captioned " Don't keep me waiting ". Ame angrily thudded her foot on the ground then slapped herself twice, shook her head against disbelief then kept trying to get a lift back home with her stuff on a box!

.

Ame: No no no why. Why me?

.

She couldn't get the frastrations out of her head. A couple of minutes later she caught a cab taht drove to her place. When she got home, She found Jack Infront of her house.

Jack is one of the guys that Ame have had that sex relationship with, Not dating! No strings attached but were just friends having sex together.

.

Ame: Jack what do you want?

.

Jack: am very sorry about what happend! You are a nice person.

.

Ame: Its okay!

.

Jack: I thought maybe if we could do what we always do, You'll feel better. I know how much it

makes you feel, when you are down I always come down here, have some steamy sex and that would cheer you up. Like the old times!

.

Ame: No! I don't want to do that! Thanks for caring thou.

.

Jack: Come one, I know you want it. That's what gives you that confidence and it cheers you up. Ame come on...!

.

Ame: I don't feel like that. I just need my time alone. Go home Jack.

.

Jack: You know what? That's fine....can't risk getting infected. You are a whole package of STI's. So many men have drcked that hole.

.

Ame: You are one of them..

.

Ame turned, got inside the house and slammed the door hardly before his face. She leaned against the door, wishing she wasn't alive anymore! She fell asleep there.

.

_____

(3 HOURS LATER.....)

.

.

.

.

****

The book has started. Let's interact because It's a good book, Best Journey with so many Amazing Scenes. Please Like.

Comment and Let's Make 300shares.

Those who just said have read it! Please don't sabotage the First two Inserts by not Liking them. Because they are the only one's Everyone read gape We have changed them Also.

From Insert 3 , No one knows the book

So Let's Like and share.

Leave us a Commet.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 3

.

.

.

.

(3 HOURS LATER)

Ame woke up and found herself laying on the floor. She stood up and tried to figure out a way to make Ten thousand pula. Her first step was going out to try apply for any Jobs that she could find but it didn't work out. Every face she approached already knew her. They didn't even take a look at her papers.

.

" You the girl from that Sextape! No no we are not hiring! Even if we did. We won't accept this application"

Those words came crushing into her ears. Ame began to be hopeless! Before the thought of suicide came into her mind. She had only one last path to try, Wear her HEELS and get ready to SIN.

When it got darker she got ready, did her make up and wore her best outfit. It tighted her, exposed her flat tummy and one sleeve on her shoulder then covered her legs at the back only. She later went to one of the famous Bars on town where rich people meet and had some drinks.

Ame is beautiful, almost every guy wants her but it was rather a twisted tale on her side. She never wanted to date any guy but just have Sex with them as the only way to make herself feel better ever since her boyfriend died.

.

Man: Hey beautiful.

.

Ame: Oh hello!

.

Man: can I buy you a drink?

.

Ame: Sure. I would love that!.

.

She spent time with the man who bought her alot of beer. She drank and they left the bar together to the man's car. When they got there, Just by the door that man pulled Ame and started kissing her! He slowly put his hand between her legs and caressed her prssy! Sliding his fingers inside her cookie! Ame moaned, holding to that huge and muscular guys legs with hers! She pulled off his vest and downtown she went licking off his chest.

Everything happend so fast! Last thing she knows the guy was sweating on top of her.

Like any other guy, the sex was great until the man cumed! Ame started to hurt and regrets filled up in her head. She instantly got tears filled up in her eyes!.

.

Man: yooh that was good!

.

Ame(hiding her face): yes.

.

She didn't want to spend a night with that big belly man. So she waited for the man to sleep. Ame took off his hand that could weigh as heavy as an elephant ear. That man started snoring and Ame didn't wait. She flipped off the bed, tip-toed to his drawers and took his wallet with about 4 thousand, Bank card and his Identity cards. Everytime that man turned and flipped to the other side of the bed. She slowly froze then held her breath. Ame just took the money then walked downstairs! Carrying her clothes in her hands, even her underwear. Ame had also took the man's phone which she made up her mind that It was for sale.

She wore them at the Lobby then went off back to her house by walking down the street in the middle of the night.

.

Ame: now where do I get 6000?

.

She asked herself with a slightly calm voice. The phone she held on her hand rang! She picked up!

.

(on call)

.

" Where did you go.. And where is my fucken wallet...and phone?"

.

Ame: Am sorry! I don't know what you talking about. So bye. Don't call me again!

.

" That's my phone...I am going to....!" The man shrieked but was hanged up on.

.

Ame took out his sim card, her heart throbbing

hardly on her chest. She was going crazy, so frightened and was in a lot of trouble.

.

Ame: My life is a mess ....

.

The moment she got at her house she locked the door, sat on the floor and sighed with a tear rolling down her cheeks. Ame went to her bedroom, pulled a box from under the bed. It contained drugs. The very same box that her late boyfriend sold those drugs from. She took a small pastic filled with cocaine powder. Ame didn't think twice or revise the idea but just sniffed all the dust into her nose. A hard, dull cracking pain struck her head that she winced in pain, staggered on the floor like a chicken after it's head got cut off. She kicked like a horse and shook on the floor with her legs wide open and blood slightly gushing out of her noise.

[MEANWHILE.....]

.

" Dong Dong!"

Ame was woken up from her deep death sleep that she had! She stood up and went to the bathroom first then wet her face, used a towel to dry herself then made it to the door. She could hardly walk or breath. Each footstep she took used almost all of her energy. Ame unlocked then opened the door.

" Thank God!" She exclaimed gleefully when she realised that she made it to the doorstep.

.

" Hey I'm Prince, new in this neighbourhood. I just wanted to say if you know where I could find someone to fix the gate latch for us. I came with my Parents and sister. We are just new!"

.

Ame: Okay, I don't know anyone.

.

Prince: Ohh, I get it. Then I should be going back.

.

Ame: Go well...!

.

Prince: Before that.. I brought some pizza! You know how it is, new on the neighborhood then trying to make friends.. feeling any hungry?

.

Ame: Sure, come on in.

.

Ame and Prince got inside the house then took a seat. They were both very silent at first, not talking to one another until Prince opened the pizza and they shared the slices. It was a bit tense in that room, each one of them hoping that the session could come to an end. Prince didn't make any moves towards her and that was the very first time Ame let a man in her house and he didn't take advantage of that. Ame gazed at Prince who was slightly shaking on his seat, breathing heavily as he swallowed the

pizza he had in his mouth.

.

Ame: So Prince where are you from?

.

Prince: Ghanzi! It's a very nice place you shoul...

.

Ame: Shh.. no history lessons darling. I know Ghanzi....What brings you to Gaborone, so far away from home?

.

Before Prince could say anything, Ame's phone rang. She stood up and went to pick it up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Hello..!

.

Jenny: where is my money?

.

Ame: Jenny why don't we talk about this? We don't have to do this anymore.

.

Jenny: Where is my money? (shouted)

.

Ame: I have it, it's just that it's not yet 10 thousand.

.

Jenny: how much do you have now?

.

Ame: 4000 now...!

.

Jenny: You gotta be kidding me. You not serious!

.

Ame(tears): Jenny why are you even doing this mme?

.

Jenny: I'm just gonna chow you like you did to my boyfriend.

.

Ame hanged up on her, stressed and couldn't even take her off the mind. She kept wondering how she was gonna get the money. She went back to the lobby.

.

Prince(worried): are you okay?

.

Ame: I'm fine.

.

Prince: You don't look fine ..I just. ..(interrupted)

.

Ame: I said am fine. Don't you understand? (Angrily)

.

Prince stopped talking then swallowed hard before uttering his last words " I will be right next door when

you need anything!"

.

Ame: I don't need anything from you, go and please you can leave with your box of bread and peanuts.

.

He walked out of the house and Ame closed the door behind him. She let her anger control her. After a couple of minutes she heard another knock on the door. Frustrated she went to the door, shoved it open.

.

Ame: I told you that...

.

She paused, froze and swallowed hard. She didn't blink nor move.

A police officer was right at her door.

.

Officer: Ame Phale, You are under arrest for Violation of Article 324 of Law's book and Theft. You

have the right to remain silent or everything you say will be used against you in the court of Law.

.

Man: Yes that's her, the brtch that stole my money and phone.

.

Ame: No, it's not me. (Scared)

.

The officer locked handcuffs around her hands then pushed her to the back of the Police Van. They revived the money and the stolen phone from her room. She kept wondering how they found her, the man she stole from and the police.

.

Ame: This man raped me. He used me over and over by force(Cries)

.

Officer: Shut up, we all know who you are and please this is no sextape! You are going to spend your night

in a very dirty cell.

.

Ame(sobbing): I was better...dead than this life...!

.

.

.

.

****

The Book began

A part no one knows family

Like and share this book.

Comment

Lets not Leave our Fellow bookworms behind
Mention those People.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 4

.

.

.

Ame was dragged into the back of the police van then it drove away. Prince watched everything over the fence from their yard until the moment the car varnished far away! He walked right straight to Ame's house. He manuvered through the hedge, walked across the lawn only to find the door locked. He kicked it, angrily. What did he want?

Ame sat in the back with the officer that arrested her. He kept staring at her, looking away then rolling his eyes back at her again.

.

Ame: what are you staring at?

.

Officer: people are right, you are such a beautiful women, tempting indeed!

.

Ame: Don't talk to me like that ...Please. we don't know each other.

.

Officer: Ame, Listen. We are humans too. We have those feelings. The way you look, no man could say he doesn't see you. I can help you out of this mess.

.

Ame: Help me how?

.

Officer: Its just two of us but we can make a deal.

.

Ame: okay, What kind of deal?

.

Officer: I set you free and clear your name of everything you are being arrested for! But in return I need your help and a favour.

.

Ame: So how do I help you?

.

Officer: You will be my girlfriend for two weeks!

.

Ame: You crazy! I can't do that. (Shouting)

.

Officer: Do you want to be free or not?

.

Ame: I want to but I can't do that...I'm sorry I ain't making that sort of a deal with you!

.

Officer: I will just make sure you get locked up for good.

.

Ame: no! Okay. Atleast let me do something in return other than what you have asked for!

.

Officer: You not in a position to tell me what you want to do!

.

Ame: ...also what is the use of this 2 week relationship?

.

Officer: My Fiançe left me for some guy so I wanna make sure she knows I got you. We were gonna married you know..but.. . .

.

He punched his fist on the door! Placed hands on his face then ruffled it. Ame could see the pain in his eyes even when he tried to hide it.

.

Ame: so you want to use me to make your Ex-Fiançe jealous... Are you crazy?.

.

Officer: Guess I am sick, your freedom for what I want!

.

Ame: Okay, No sex, No kissing and no touching Officer T. Kibanye.. Understood?

.

Officer: What kind of relationship is that.. How will she believe that we are dating when I am not supposed to touch you?

.

Ame: If we gonna do this you will have to respect my terms. Also I don't want you mingling in my bussiness, my affairs and anything and when that 2 weeks ends. We part ways.

.

Officer: We will see about that!.. Yeah sure, We will part ways.

.

The Officer stopped his partner and told him that he would take Ame to police later. The man who Ame stole from was given back his stuff and money on top! Officer Kibanye gave his partner some cash so that he also keeps quite.

The officer took the car and drove to his place, that's when he told Ame his name, that he was TOM. That night they slept in two different rooms and none of them could fall asleep.

Jenny kept calling Ame about the money but she never picked up. She was very angry and kept hurling insults, sending threats and doing everything that could make Ame respond. Jenny decided to visit Ame herself and upon arrival at her place she pounded her scraggly hand on the door, Shouting her name like a person in a soccer field.

.

" Looking for someone? " Prince uttered behind her.

She spun around and gazed at Prince.

.

Jenny: Hey, Yes Ame, Where is she?

.

Prince: Police took her away!

.

Jenny: Damn it.. I have to see her right away! Damn it!

.

She thudded her shoe on the ground..!

.

Prince: Why?

.

Jenny: Do you want some work for a good price?

.

Prince: What kind of work?

.

Jenny bite her lower lip, smiled then moved closer to Prince.

(AT TOM'S PLACE)

.

Ame woke up then went to the kitchen and made herself coffee. She walked to the back of the house then rested near the swimming pool.

When Tom woke up, he ran to Ame's Room and found out that she wasn't there.

.

Tom: damn..she tricked me.!

.

Tom regretted ever trusting her. He looked around the house, outside then when he waddle to the back he saw her on the swimming pool. He smiled, shook his head against those thoughts that fluttured in his head. He was trying so hard to ignore the fact that

he was starting to have have some affection towards her. He went back inside and got ready for work. Ame came and helped him with his tie. He couldn't take his eyes off her. Rules were rules, Ame was gonna be Tom's fake girlfriend for 2weeks.

A couple of minutes later someone knocked at the door. Tom went to get the door then found out that it was his Friend Louis. It came as a suprise to Louis to find Ame in the house, wearing a bikini that even Tom wondered where she got it!

.

Luis(Whispering): Dude where did you get her, Is she your girl?.....

.

Tom: Not really....

.

Luis: Dude I like this girl...Look at her.

.

Tom laughed, green with envy , forcing it out of his small face.

.

Tom: Yeah, She is gorgeous.

.

Luis said he will stay behind then leave after a couple of minutes while Tom whose heart telling him not to leave them alone when going to work. He ended up leaving Luis with Ame.

(20:48)

Luis was at Tom's house with Ame. They had been chating and he just started Kissing Ame then touched her boobs! Ame didn't push him, for the long chat they had she also had the same feeling and intentions Luis had towards her. She rubbed his shorts right where his manhood rests. They both wanted it so it was hard to say no! Ame knew that she wasn't Tom's real girlfriend so it wasn't wrong. Ame took of her top, Luis his shirt. He slid his hand under her Panties, Putting two fingers inside her. Ame moaned, sucking his other two fingers.

.

Ame: Oh right there, its so good. Right there wooh, Rub that clit...oooh!

.

Tom opened the door, "Ame am home " he found them on the couch. Ame stumbled back and covered herself with a couch pillow.

.

Luis: Tom, you back home early....today!

.

Tom stood there, shocked. Luis and Tom had been good friends and they could do anything to a girl without a problem. That means having sex with one girl irregardless of her being Luis's or Tom's. It was never a problem until today. Luis smiled, hoping Tom would give him the room like he always does but rather Tom angrily took a broom and hit Luis. Breaking it on his head, Luis fought back. They threw punches at each other.

.

Tom punched Luis on the face.

" Tom please stop it. Please don't "

Ame cried right there on the spot. Tom pulled out a gun since he was an officer. One of the trusted at his position and that made him to be issued a gun.

.

Luis(wincing): Bro, come on.. Don't do that!

.

Ame: Tom... Please don't do it.!

.

Tom: Why do this to me?

.

Ame(shouting): Do what? Dude am not even your real girlfriend.. stop acting like you own me. Don't hurt us, or yourself.

.

Tom looked at Ame and his heart ploaded so fast, filled with pain. He couldn't believe what he saw!

Ame was right, she wasn't his but he knew for sure what he felt for her was somehow real.

.

Tom: I'm gonna shot him.

.

Luis: Bro, please don't do that!

.

.

.

.

Please Like.

Comment and share after reading.

150 shares would do

A new book, Alot is on the way! Mention as many Readers you know to Like our Page Please.

Heel Of Sins should have more Audience Friends. Together we can make it.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 5

.

.

.

(Tom's Place)

.

Tom: I'm gonna shot him.

.

Luis: Bro, please don't do that!

.

Tom: I warned you Luis, stay the hell away from her.

.

Luis: Did you?

.

Ame: Tom, stop all this...!

.

Tom kept shaking holding the gun on his hand. He lowered his hand then walked out of the lobby, sat outside on the floor then dropped down the gun. His heart was ploading hardly on his chest, his head felt so heavy. Inside the house Luis came over to the terrified Ame then held her hand.

.

Luis(shaking): It's gonna be alright!

.

Ame: I hope so..!

.

Luis: Get my number, give me a call if you ever need anything.

.

Luis gave Ame his phone number. He stood up then walked out of the house then found Tom sitting outside. He stopped and looked at him. He didn't say

anything then left after a couple of minutes.

Inside the house, Ame cried with her heart palpitating so fast on her chest. She was frightened and that fear kept on being inside her. She was shivering abruptly as if it was cold, a couple of minutes later she half-trotted to the bedroom, locked then sat on the edge of the bed!

Tom walked back into the house then went to knock on her door. He felt bad and had a blinding urge inside him to apologise. " Dong Dong!" He knocked. There was no response at all.

.

Tom: Ame ... Ame... I'm so sorry!

.

There was no response at all. Tom tried to open the door but it was locked!

.

" Go away!" Ame shrieked inside the room. Tom didn't say anything but rather went to his room. This was gonna be a long two weeks of the deal and

things were not working as planned! The next day before Tom left the house to go to work he went to try and talk with Ame again.

.

(Ame's room door)

Tom: I made you breakfast ... it's right on the table.

.

Ame didn't respond, time was up so Tom had to go to work.

.

(Prince's House)

.

Jenny left Prince with her number so that when he saw Ame he could call her. Even thou he agreed, he didn't know what Jenny wanted her for. He was getting ready to go to school when he saw Ame walking towards her house. He smiled then walked over to the fence then called out to her.

.

Prince: Hey..!

.

Ame: Hey you!

.

Prince: I have a message for you.

.

Ame: What is it about?

.

Prince: A woman came here looking for you!.

.

Ame(worried): How does she look like... also is that the message?

.

Prince: Blonde hair, small scar near the right eye. No, that's not the message.

.

Ame: I gotta go!

.

Prince: Wait...!

.

Ame got inside the house, after a couple of minutes she left with a bag! Prince watched her as she caught a cab. He called Jenny then told her Ame was at her house.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Jenny: Then what happened..Where is she?

.

Prince: She left..!

.

Jenny: then why did you call me?

.

Prince: Jenny, I was hoping we could see each other again.

.

"Puupuupuu!" She hang up on his ear.

(At Police Station)

.

Detective: Officer Tom, Where is the girl?

.

Tom: I don't really know. I didn't find her at all.

.

Detective: are you trying to waste my time, play with my mind and make me a fool.. I'm gonna ask you for the last time. Where is the girl ?

.

Tom: I have no idea sir.

.

Detective called out to the other officer to bring

someone in! The moment the door swung open Tom saw that man who they gave money to keep quite. The same man that Ame stole from. He smiled as he saw Tom who was shocked!

.

Detective: You sure you don't want to change that statement?

.

Man: This is the officer, he asked me to leave the Van and he left with the girl. She stole my money and the cellphone...!

.

Tom: I don't know what he is talking about!

.

Tom refused to tell the officers and detective where Ame was! Just before Lunch his detective approached the Police chief about what they believe Tom has done. He was called up and further questions asked Tom still denied knowing where Ame was!

.

Police Chief: If you don't tell us where she is, When you leave my office also leave your badge, Gun then clear your desk then never show your up here. You have been one of my best man, I will just let you go without spending a night in a cell atleast.

.

Tom knelt down on his feet.

.

Tom: Ka go kopa morena! (I'm begging you my lord)

.

Police Chief: Get out!

.

Tom: Sir I value this job, please give me a chance.

.

Police Chief: If you do, Tell us where to find her. She is a thief or walk out...

Ame dialed Luis's number, she smiled when it rang. She shook her head, sat on the sofa then waited for him to pick up the call.

.

(on call)

.

Luis: Hey..

.

Ame: Berry!...

.

Luis: I was thinking about you lately, Is Tom there?

.

Ame: No, he is not..

.

Luis: Can I get to see you, offer Lunch or coffee?

.

Ame smiled then agreed to go and see Luis at one of the resturants that they both chose. She had those

intense feelings towards him. Along her way to the Resturant, Luis asked her to come over to his house. She wondered what changed and why!

.

(On call)

.

Ame: Why..I can't be gone for so long Tom will be home soon.

.

Luis: No pressure, Akere relationship ya lona is fake?

.

Ame: as long as two weeks had not elapsed I have to be home on time. We made an agreement. Gape I don't want what happend yesterday to happen again.

.

Luis: You won't take long.

.

Luis directed Ame to his place. Where the cab drove

right straight to the yard then dropped off Ame there. She took out a mirror, fixed her make-up and lipstick. She smiled, checked her skirt and top, sprinkled some perfume on her clothes then went to Knock. Luis opened the door then his eyes popped out, tongue wagged and he sighed heavily.

.

Luis: Wow...

.

He led Ame into the Lobby, blushing and not even looking into his face. She sat down, bolt upright wondering what was gonna happen next. Luis took two bottles of wine, two glasses then came back to the Lobby. He placed them on the table at the dining room, called out to Ame who left her purse on the couch. She sat besides him, rolling her eyes slowly then bit her cherry lower lip while Luis watched.

.

Luis: You look beautiful.

.

Ame: thank you!

.

Ame responded with a grimace on her face. She saw a ring on Luis's finger then got stunned by so many questions that had no answers. She felt so confused then started to have a strong feeling urging her to ask him about it. She started to feel so uncomfortable, sighed heavily as Luis drew himself closer to kiss her neck.

.

(LUIS'S Lobby/ Sitting Room)

.

Ame's phone rang unaswered, Tom had been trying to call her. Also Ame had forgotten all about Tom and going back. She was caught and trapped in Luis's snares. Tom sent her a message that read " Hey, Um home where are you? I got two tickets to go out and watch a movie then have some fun..Please answer atleast darling!"

(DINING ROOM, LUIS HOUSE)

Luis placed his hand under her skirt then kept sucking her neck. Ame was terrified, the thought of Luis being married fluttered on her head. Also she was confused between this two Men, Tom and Luis. Ame didn't know what was going on with her mind. She just couldn't choose from the two. As far as she knew, she was catching feelings for the first time and that made her even weak. Ofcourse Ame believes Love is a weakness, It can either make you strong or destroy you.

.

Ame: Wait wait, I wanna ask you something.

.

Ame tried to stop Luis, who kept sucking her neck then slowly held her panties so that he could roll them off with his hands under her skirt.

.

Ame(whispering): Please stop Luis...Please..!

.

Ame uttered with a low voice, pushing Luis slightly off her. She held his hand and the other side of her panties tight.

.

.

.

****

Please share

Comment and Like.

Let's mention friends to follow guys

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 6

.

.

.

(LUIS'S HOUSE)

.

Luis: Ame come on, don't be like that. It's just the two of us like it should have been yesterday!

.

Ame: I can't do this. I'm sorry but I'm gonna have to leave.

.

Luis: Ame, Just try to relax.

.

Ame stood up then took her purse. She walked towards the door and Luis followed her, grabbed her hand then twirled her around. He placed his hands on her waist then his forehead on her's.

.

Luis: You and I can go away from here! Away from everyone and the cyberbulling you are experiencing.. Just trust me.

.

Ame: Trust your wife first...

.

Ame said that looking at Luis's ring on his finger. He panicked then took it off his finger.

.

Luis(giggles): So you are talking about this.. is this what has been bothering you... No I'm not married. This ring is just a fashion piece, for a better look that's all.

.

Ame: I can't believe that...(shooking her head)

.

She opened the door then slammed it behind on Luis's face. He stood there frozen with no idea on what he was gonna do next! He sat down and angrily hit the floor with his hand repeatedly!

(At TOM's PLACE)

.

Ame got of a taxi that was right infront of Tom's yard. She took her phone out of her purse then saw all messages from Jenny and Tom. She started to stress about the Jenny issue that she had no Idea how she was gonna handle. Ame saw Tom sitting infront of the house on the varender stairs, beside him was flowers. Tom had a bottle on wine of his hand that he kept sipping from, his tie loosened and two buttons of his shirt left open. Ame ran over to him.

.

Ame: Tom what's going on, I'm sorry I came late. You are so drunk!

.

Tom: ohh...you are here....!

.

Ame: Yes.

.

Tom held the bottle on his hand then continued drinking. Ame took it away from him.

.

Ame: Stop it...!

.

Tom: I'm celebrating.. You didn't hear?

.

Ame: Tom don't do this to yourself. Let's get inside.

.

Tom: I got fired you know, I lost my fiançe first and now I lost my Job. My life is turning into a mess. You weren't here for me either, what was our deal?

.

He said with his eyes filled with pain. Ame started to feel bad, she sat next to him then held his hand. She wrapped her arms around him then kept soothing his back. Pudding him as he cried on her shoulders. So a man can cry too? Ame wondered after she saw him crying. She couldn't believe it was happening.

.

Ame(Eyes glistened with tears): I'm really sorry!

.

Tom fell asleep on her arms. Ame stood up then tried to lift him to his bedroom. Tom was heavy, Ame couldn't lift him. He opened his eyes and could stand on his own, Ame guided him to his bedroom. She sat besides him then Tom wrapped his hands around her.

.

Tom: Stay here tonight!

.

Ame and Tom sleep on separate rooms but that day Tom asked her to sleep in his. Ame didn't walk out of the room. She took off her heels then laid beside Tom on the bed. They were curled up on his small bed, Intertwined as much as it was possible. Tom was snoring at that moment. Ame hated the necessity of a blanket, she could not get over the shock of how perfect his body was- Coffee, Cool and polished as marble. She ran her hand on his stone chest, tracing across the flat planes of his stomach, just marveling.

Ame's phone rang, she tossed off the bed slowly then tip-toed out of the room to answer the call.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Jenny: Where are you and why are you not picking up my calls?

.

Ame: I'm a little busy trying to find the cash.

.

Jenny: Don't lie to me.

.

Ame: You know what, to hell with whatever you gonna do.

.

Jenny(suprised): Ohh so that's it?

.

Ame: that's what you want right?

.

Jenny: Ame don't forget, I know where your old mama lives, your uncles and Aunties. You sure that's what you want because if you don't give me my money I'm gonna show them what you did on this Video and to me. Ohh yes, that's the last thing you want right now. Your choice.

.

Ame: Stay away from my family.

.

Jenny: How, you couldn't stay away from my boyfriend, you are so selfish. It has always been about you all this years.

.

Ame: Jenny o Moloi aukwa! (Jenny you are a witch!).. I remember the first time you came to Gaborone, I took you into my 1 room house, fed you and gave you a place to call home. I even bought you panties and found you a Job to work as a maid then later as a shop assistant now it's at a company I worked at! Koore you are where you are because of me.. I did it all in the name of friendship. Look at me now, It haunts me.

.

Jenny: Ijoo! I never asked you to do all that. So that gives you the gurrantee to have sex with my man?

.

Ame: No! I have no excuse for being that weak okay. Mme fela mma ke go rutile go tlhapa ..(I taught you how to bath)

.

Jenny(Laughs): This is the reason your father abadoned you when you were still young; he knew you were gonna be a whore!

(LUIS'S HOUSE)

.

His wife arrived home from her trip unexpectedly that night. He was suprised as she walked into the house with bags.

.

Maria: Hey honey, Um home.

.

Luis: Ao, I thought you were coming after a few days.

.

Maria: No, We came back early baby! Suu. I'm glad um back I missed you.

.

Luis took her bags inside then to the bedroom. He wasn't happy about it. Maria kept telling him about alot of things that happend at the trip but Luis was being pissed every time she uttered something. He was thinking about Ame the entire time. Maria noticed that he wasn't putting on his ring. She didn't ask him yet, she tried to kiss Luis and make him want to make love but Luis kept taking her hand slowly off his body.

.

Luis: Maria I'm trying to sleep eish.

.

Maria: Are you okay ne rra.. You not happy to see me?

.

Luis(frustrated): I am happy darling, Just that I'm tired okay.

.

Maria: No ...What are you thinking about?

.

.

.

.

THIS INSERT WAS PROUDLY SPONSORED BY ONE OF OUR LOVELY READERS.

SHE MADE THIS SUNDAY A BLESSING

PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE.

KEEP MENTIONING FRIENDS TO LIKE OUR PAGE

COMMENT

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 7

.

.

.

(LUIS'S HOUSE)

.

Maria: I was asking you, Why are you not wearing your ring?

.

Luis: I was talking a shower then took it off.

.

Maria: Okay rra.

.

Luis closed his eyes then kept ignoring Maria who

was trying to get his attention. She tossed off the bed then went to the Lobby, found the two glasses and a bottle of wine. Her suspecion started to grow. By the table was Luis's phone. She took it then tried to unlock but the password was changed.

.

Maria(talking to herself): gongwe abo Luis a ntsietsa! (Maybe Luis is cheating on me!)

.

Maria stood up then walked two meters away from where she sat. She found Luis's ring laying on the floor. She picked it up then went to the bedroom.

.

Maria: Luis tell me what's going on in here.. tell me!

.

Luis: ka re ga o utlwe motho a re o robetse. (You don't listen when someone say that they are sleeping.)

.

Maria: I need to talk to you ahh!

.

Luis(angrily): Tloga o ntena mma wee! (You'll end up making me mad madam)

.

Maria: Stop with your threats already!

.

Luis slapped his wife. Maria broke into tears after getting a slap even thou Luis knew that she wasn't recovered from a surgery she got a month back.

.

Luis: Why are you crying?

Ame hanged up the phone then walked back to the bedroom. She found Tom still sleeping on the bed, took a blanket then put it over his body. She took one last look at him then left to her room. Ame sat down on a chair that was at the far corner then started wondering what went wrong. She kept trying

to figure out what she was gonna do. Her phone rang, she took a look then realised it was her mother.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Mother: Ame ... kante otla leng ngwanaka? (Ame ..when are you coming my child?)

.

Ame: Mama, tota ga ke itsi waitsi. (Mom, I don't really know)

.

Mother: There is something you should see.

.

Ame: Something.. what is that?

.

Mother: Ame tlaya, ebile ga kena sukiri o ntlele tlhe ngwanaka, ga ke sa tlhola ke rekisa fa thoko ga tsela ga kena madi! (Ame come, I don't have sugar please

get it for me my child, also I'm no longer selling besides the road so I don't have money!)

.

Ame: Ao ele gore karabo o kae.. ga a go thuse?
(Really, so where is karabo.. ain't he helping you?)

.

Mother: Owai, yoo o tletse mo nageng, monnao ngng!
(Noo! He is lottering all over.. your brother...ngng)

.

Ame: Okay Mom, I'll see you in the morning.

.

Mother: Ema pele, how's work?

.

Ame(panicked first): ahh ah.. No, It's just fine.

.

Mother: Be blessed ngwanaka!

.

Ame hanged up after a couple of minutes then

sighed heavily. She was in a mess that she wondered how in the world she was gonna get herself out of it. Maybe going home would help her. She got herself ready for the next day. Ame's mother is old, on her late 50's but she was so good with speaking English words. Ame called her a woman of wonders. She didn't go to school and missed her chances to live her life just to take care of Ame and her siblings.

The next morning Ame woke up and got ready to go. She wrote a note and left it near his bed on a table.

.

" I'll see you tonight, I went to see Mom!"

Ame left early to get a bus that drove to Molepole where she was born. She got there after an hour. The moment her mother saw her coming through that gate she stood up and walked over to met her halfway.

.

Mother: Ndu...

.

Ame: Mama ...(Mom)

.

Ame's mother was filled with Joy, she helped Ame to go to the house with her small purse that she carried. Her mother carried it for her as if it was heavy whilst not! She sat on a chair that was rather broken on it's back, looked around the house and realised the furniture was old. At the far right corner was a small desk and a stove. It wasn't nice and the fact that she lost her job made her feel so bad, she never sent money back home. Ame sat down on and used her phone while her mother went outside.

A couple of minutes passed and that's when Ame saw a man getting out of her mother's room wearing a boxer. He was older and that man didn't realise Ame seated on the chair. Ame was shocked. She was filled with alot of questions that started fluttering in her. She stood up and waddled out of the house to see her mother.

.

Ame: Mama monna yo neng a tswa mo ntlong ke mang? (Mom who was the man who just walked out of the house?)

.

Mother: O mmone? (Did you see him?)

.

Ame: Yes.

.

Mother: Ke Rrago (He is your father)

.

Ame's eyes popped out. She couldn't believe what she heard from her mother. Her father was never there when she grew up. Ame and her 3 siblings were raised by her single mother. Her father abandoned them when she was a little girl. Her mother would have to hussle so that they eat and some days they went on without anything to eat.

.

Ame: What is he doing here.. We don't have a father!

.

Mashati, the man that was said to be Ame's father came from the other side of the house. She saw Ame and her mother arguing than decided to go to them. He groaned to seek their attention.

.

Mashati: You must be Ame, I heard alot about you!

.

Ame just gazed at Mashati and looked at him up and down before asking him to give them some space so that they could talk. Mashati walked away and waited to be called over. Ame looked into her mother's face and realised some bruises by the neck and some on the left side of her mother's face.

.

Ame: Kante go diragalang mama ? (Mom what's going on here?)

.

Ame's mother started to rub her eyes that instantly filled up with tears.

.

Ame: Mama o a go betsa motho yo? (Mom is he beating you?)

.

Ame took one last look at her mother who denied being tortured by Mashati. Ame went to him and angrily started to shout right into his face.

.

Ame: Ga ke batle go bua sepe le wena ke kopa o putlhe fela o tsamaya ke isi ke bitse mapodisi monna ke wena. (I don't want to talk to you about anything so I ask you to pack and leave before I call the police Mr.)

.

Mashati: You got it all wrong Ame, I'm your father.

.

Ame: I do not have a father (Shouts)

.

Mother: Ame.. Ao!..

.

Ame: Ga ke batle go bua thata (I don't want to talk too much!)

.

Her mother asked her to stop talking. Ame didn't stop but kept hurling those harsh words at him.

.

.

.

.

****

PLEASE LIKE AND SHARE

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 8

.

.

.

Ame shrieked, asking Mashati to leave. Ame's mother grabbed her hand and pulled her inside the house. They both sat down and her mother with tears on her eyes angrily asked her to stop talking!

.

Mother: Ame... o batla go mpolaya? (Ame.. you want to kill me?)

.

Ame: Mom No! You raised us alone. Where was he? You sweat, digging holes and cutting down trees. You were more of a father and a mother at the same time. Now we are all grown up then he comes back?

.

Mother: Take your bags and leave.

.

Ame: What?

.

Mother: You are ruining everything for me. Ke kopa o boele toropong fela o e go nna teng fela jaaka ntse ole teng o sa gopole gore re teng kwano. (Please go back to the city and stay there like you have been doing without remembering that we are here!)

.

Ame: Mom you know I wasn't working yet..!

.

Mother: I have been going through a lot. No money and I'm even sick right now and you bring more stress to me. This man is helping me to survive. You don't understand why we are living together. So just go back to the city and stay away from us.

.

Ame: Mom are you ... serious, the man who left us a long time ago is going to break us apart?

.

Mother: I won't ask again, I said leave Ame..

.

Her mother clutched hands into her chest. Ame stood up, took her purse then walked out of the room. Mashati was by the door listening to everything. The moment he saw Ame he stumbled away from the door.

.

Mashati(whispering): hmm ..

.

Ame walked over to him.

.

Ame: Because of you there is a dirty slate between me and mom.. you not gonna get away with this Mashati.. Leave my mother alone!

.

Mashati: It's a pity that she doesn't know that you are all over caught in a sex act, It's better you leave before that slate get's more dirtier.

.

Ame turned around and walked out from her home. A thing that she never thought she would ever do. Her head was filled with headaches that couldn't give her a rest, she caught a bus, tears glistened in her eyes.

(AT AME'S MOTHER HOUSE)

Mashati: Wena Sereki tlhe bana ba gago ga ba na maitseo fela botlhe! (you! Sereki All your children doesn't have any manners!)

.

Sereki: Mashati ao ... wa bo o ka simolola gape .(mashati.. you are starting again)

.

Mashati: I just got insulted by a child ...

.

Sereki: So what.. she was right about everything?

.

Mashati: Please don't insult me too! O tloga o itlhokaya nou nou! (You'll regret it now now).

.

Sereki: Ijoo.. wa bo o batla go mpetsa ka di garawe jaaka malatsi otlhe akere? (Ijo.. you want to hit me with spades like you always do right?)

.

Ame arrived at Gaborone at around noon, the moment she got home she found Tom home. He was watching TV by then. Ame sat down next to him and looked right into his eyes.

.

Tom: You are back early... Did everything go well?

.

Ame(lying): Oh yeah . . Just fine.

.

Tom: That's great.

.

Ame: I'm really tired, I should go to take a nap.

.

Tom: Alright, I will just wait here and continue watching this show.

.

Ame: Sure.

.

Tom: Ame.. We going out tonight.. like in our deal, My ex-Fiançe will be there.

.

Ame: Ex-what..So...you still trying to find a way to get back together with her?

.

Tom: Ame.. What . .. .No! There is a meeting there and I have to meet with my potential employer there. Some kind of occassion and she will be there.

.

Ame: It's okay.. whatever!

.

Tom followed her, Ame stopped then raised up her hand.

.

Ame: Don't say anything to me, I just want to be alone right now. Please, I beg you.

.

Tom: Okay! But just know that I'm taking you out tonight. Alright?

.

Ame didn't respond but rather got inside the room and walked to her bed. She sat on the edge of the bed then sighed. The moment she tilted her head up, Ame noticed a beautiful dress that was hang near

the wardrobe. She stood up and walked towards it, marvelled her hand across it then smile. Tom left a small card with a message on the dress.

.

" THE WAY YOU LOOK SHOULD BE AGAINST THE LAW"

.

She couldn't stop smiling and for a minute and that made her forget how hard everything was for her. Ame took sometime on the bed then fell asleep after a couple of minutes.

.

" Ame.. Ame.. !"

She was woken up by Tom's knock on the door. Ame didn't respond but rather just went to the door then waddled to the bathrroom. Tom was ready to go, he sat outside with his hope draining away every minutes that passed. He wasn't sure if they were gonna go or not. He just hoped that Ame gets ready. Tom was startled by Ame who stood by the doorway!

.

Ame: How do I look?

.

Tom looked at Ame and his heart ploaded heavily on his chest. His face became cold and his blood started to accumulate at his head. His chin clutched, eyes popped out like those of a frekisi cartoon character.

.

Tom: Yo-you look very beautiful Ame.

.

Ame: Really?

.

Tom: The way you look is against the Law!

.

(19 : 01)

Tom and Ame arrived at the occasion, Everyone was already there and the moment people saw Ame they couldn't stop staring. Every group in that room talked and whispered about her. Ame didn't feel comfortable since she realised that maybe she was alone in that room. Tom held her hand so tight then smiled at her. Ame breathed out heavily, pausing then letting out another warm air that had filled up in her chest.

Tom sat on the Big table and Ame was right beside him. That's when Tom saw his Ex-fiançe on the far side of the same table. She was with a new husband to be. Tom was even suprises that Riana was watching him! She kept staring at them. Tom turned to the left, then drew himself closer to Ame.

.

Tom: You are so beautiful...!

.

Riana kept rubbing her fingers against one another, looking at Tom and Ame made her mad. Her heart still wanted to know what Tom was doing, why and

with who. Tom didn't even look at her, she watched him laugh and chat with Ame at the other end of the table. She was concerned about everything they did. The moment Ame stood up to go use the bathroom, Riana stood up and went to the bathroom too.

Ame used the mirror to fix her make up when Riana stood before the next mirror on the same line.

.

Riana: You truly have what it takes, No!

.

Ame: What are you talking about?

.

Riana: It's pathetic....I feel bad for leaving.

.

Ame: I asked you what you are talking about..!

.

Riana: I'm simply trying to say that I didn't expect my Ex-fiançe to move on with a pornographic whore

.

Ame: What did you say to me?

.

.

.

.

LIKE AND SHARE

PLEASE ALSO COMMENT

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 9

.

.

.

(Arnold's House)

.

Jenny pounded her scraggly fist on the door. She kept looking around to see if anyone was coming for the door. She waited, anxiously for Arnold to come out. Jenny dialed his number and it rang unanswered. She held the handle and tried to open the door but it was locked.

.

Jenny: Sh!t..

.

Jenny couldn't contain her anger. She left Arnold two days ago alone in her house and when she came back he had taken all the money they had and dissappeared into thin air.

.

Jenny: Arnold wee... Arnold.

.

She called out, hoping to see him open that door and say something that could make her feel better but it was so silence. No movement inside the house or outside. She sat down and kept calling him but got no answer.

.

Jenny: nx nx....

.

After a couple of hours Arnold's car drove into yard. Jenny was even sleepy on the varender for waiting so long. It parked infront on the house and she stood up and waited to start yelling. To the shock of her life, Arnold went to the other side and open the door

for another lady. He kissed her then took some plastic bags from the backseats. Jenny ran over to Arnold.

.

Jenny: Who is this Arnold?

.

Arnold didn't respond but rather minded his own bussiness as if he wasn't hearing anything. Jenny was shouting and even tried to pull Arnold's new girl. She slapped Jenny across the face.

.

Jenny: Arnold . Did you just watch her slap me? ... (Tears)

.

Arnold: Please leave before I do the worst to you.

.

Jenny: Are you seriously doing this to me... Dude you just made me betray my bestfriend remember and now you are leaving me?

.

Arnold: That's your problem, deal with it. I can no longer have you waste my time.

.

Jenny: What do you mean..Who is this girl?

.

Arnold: No ... Just go back home Jenny.

.

Girl: Bona Arnold step back, this is a woman on woman talk! I'll deal with this little ..... (pauses)

.

Jenny: Who are you to talk that way to me ... this is my man ra utlwana?

.

Girl: I'm samantha, the girl you set up 2 years back. This man, My man you sent him to have sex with me so you two could blackmail me but he just loved my nunu.. the way my aas clapped on top of his laps with his fresh chocolate cock inside my tight prssy

till his creampie filled inside me. You remember that.. I fell pregnant and we have a baby boy...!

.

Arnold just watched the two ladies argue. He didn't stop them. Jenny didn't have much to say rather just want to be violent after hearing all those. She grabbed Samantha's hair and tried to pull it off. Samantha also grabbed her hair which just simply left the bald head exposed. Jenny's wig just fell off.

.

Samantha: ouch, you lost something...!

.

Jenny was embarrassed as she saw Arnold seated on a camp chair watching the dramatic scene quitely not helping. She picked up the wig from the ground, grabbed her persue and left with tears on her eyes.

.

Jenny: This is not over, otsile go thunya thal* Arnold. Ka go bolelela. (Your dirk is going to burst Arnold. I'm telling you)

.

Arnold: Hey come back.. you forgot your old clothes in my house sweetheart. Please take them with you.

(Ocassion Building bathroom)

.

Ame: What did you say to me?

.

Riana: nothing.. Let me give you a piece of advice!

.

Ame: Advice me ?

.

Riana: Stay off the camera, You not famous or something. You are just a disgrace to your family.

.

Ame: Don't talk about my family please.

.

Riana: Tom is a complicated man. I know his taste! He needs a someone better and I'm not gonna sit down and watch the man I used to love waste his life with someone like you.

.

Ame didn't respond, she took a look at herself for the last time then turned around to leave.

.

Riana: I'm not done talking....!

.

Ame: No! Don't flatter yourself. We never talked.. at all.

.

Ame left the bathroom, she sighed and saw Tom whose eyes were everywhere wondering Where Ame was. Ame's seat was occupied when she came back by Tom's employer so she had nowhere to sit. He went down the hall and took a seat at one of the tables then took out her phone. She dialed her mother's number which rang unanswered 3 times in

a row. The forth time Mashati picked up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Mashati: Halloo.

.

Ame: Why are you answering mother's phone?

.

Mashati: Motho yoo mosadi wame. (This person is my woman!)

.

Ame: After you had enough of what made you leave us. You come back....Mashati we don't want you.

.

Mashati: They whole family accepted me. You are the only problem.

.

He hanged up on Ame's ear. Ame angrily shrieked as

she dialed the number again and It was off by then. She wanted to tell Mashati so many things. She started to feel like she should go back home to her mother. She might have been sent away but the thought of Mashati being at her home made things worse.

Ame started to feel that anger fill inside her and the only thing to calm herself down was sex. She placed hands between her legs and looked around. She wondered if she could go and grab her fake boyfriend from the meeting and tell him how she felt at that moment.

.

Ame: ummmmm... No!

.

She felt her panties get soaked as she got wet. She texted Tom. Ame's body shook, frustration and so many bad intentions towards every guy in that room fluttered in her head. Her body was used to it, being sad or angry! She felt better after sex.

.

" I wanna get out of here. Please!"

.

Ame(wincing in pain of being horny): shhhh ii...hmm...

.

Tom didn't come out or reply her yet. Ame closed her eyes and tried so hard to overcome the feeling. The more she thought about Mashati, the more she wanted it.

.

Ame: ahh ....

.

The guy who sat next to her asked her if she was okay.

.

Guy: are you okay?

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Mashati: Seraki I was thinking that we should get married, People should know that the man of the house has returned. The people don't know me and are wondering who is the man walking around on the yard.

.

Seraki: It's too early for that.

.

Mashati: Too early for what?

.

Seraki: The kids don't get well along with you and they still wanna get to know you. Let's not rush things Mothowame.

.

Mashati: Uhu so we are going to wait for children to decide things for us?

.

Seraki: Mashati you were not there, being here now doesn't change the fact that I raised this children alone.

.

Seraki, Ame's mother stood up and walked out of the room. Mashati took a few seconds wondering what was into her. He called out to Karabo, his son.

.

Mashati: Karabo.. Karabo. ..!

.

Karabo arrived shortly in the room.

.

Karabo: O goelang tota? (Why are you shouting?)

.

Mashati: Monna ke batla o ya go nthekela motsoko,o lese go batla go nkgakgafalela. (Man, I want you to go and buy me a cigarrate and stop trying to insult me.)

.

Karabo: ee, mme fela mashati o bona fa o ka nnela go tsenya Mme letsogo! O tsile go ikotlhaa! (Yes, but Mashati if you keep laying your hand on mother! You gonna regret it!)

.

Mashati(shouts): Wa go dira eng? Ke raa fela gore wa go ntheng wena mosimanyana! (What are you gonna do. I just wonder what you are gonna do to me boy!)

.

He said, pushing Karabo out of the house after he gave him the P2.50 to buy a cigarrete.

.

.

.

TODAY I WANT YOU GUYS TO MENTION AS MANY NEW READERS AS POSSIBLE.

LIKE AND SHARE 200

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 10

.

.

.

Luis and his wife were not talking to one another ever since the night before he slapped her. Luis was still thinking about how his next meeting with Ame was gonna turn out. He just wanted more than kissing her neck or almost banging her. However Luis at that time he just wanted to Make things right with Maria.

So he approached her while she was doing her project.

.

Luis: My love.

.

Maria just looked into his eyes. She continued with her project rather than listening to what he had to say.

.

Luis: Baby, Just believe me. I didn't mean to hurt you at all. I just did a little mistake because I felt so bad at that time. Let's forget what happend and move on.

.

Maria: I don't know you anymore. You have changed Luis and you are hurting me.

.

Luis: I'm really sorry!

.

Maria: Tota you are truly hurting me, I'm .....pregnant Luis. I wanted to make it a suprise but you were hurting me.

.

Luis: Oh what!..Wow you are pregnant baby?

.

Maria(smiling): Yes.

.

Luis quickly grabbed and lifted her up. He was laughing with a few tears down his eyes. The two had took so many years trying to get a baby but couldn't fall pregnant.

(Ocassion)

.

Tom realised that Riana wasn't at the Grand Table neither was Ame. He kept looking around to see if she was anywhere close. Even when Ame texted him he didn't hear the beep of the message.

.

" Mr Tom, Are you paying Attention? " his employer said after realising that Tom wasn't focused on the meeting. That man he had a meeting with was his big shot to be employed in one of the High paying positions in that Security Agency. But even thou it mean't that Important to Tom his mind was

elsewhere when he didn't see Ame around that room. He really wanted to Leave.

.

Tom: Yes sir. I am listening..!

.

Employer: Okay, Like I said you will have to give me everything you have with you. Your documents and that one you got from the police. As soon as possib... Tom.. Tom.. Are you alright?

.

Tom got startled after being caught by his employer looking elsewhere. He wasn't at ease at all. His entire interview or meeting that had to change his life was ruined the moment Ame went to the bathroom.

.

Tom: I'm so sorry sir, I will give you a call. I gotta get going.

.

Tom stood up and paced to the bathroom. The moment he pushed the door open then stood infront of the women's section of the toilets then shouted Ame's name. He didn't get any response. His patience drained and he ended up getting into the women's bathrooms. Tom looked for Ame in there but never found her. It wasn't right to be in woman's toilets but he had no choice. On his way out he ran into Riana. Who drew herself closer to him, placed her hands on his chest and rubbed it soothingly as she made him feel her breath on his neck.

Tom sighed heavily, Riana knew his weakness. He just made Tom's pants tight easily by just rubbing his manhood under that trouser.

.

Riana: You still into me.. I see!

.

Tom: No, I'm not.

.

Riana: Don't lie. You really not good at it so just stop

it. I miss you ...sugar!

.

Tom: Riana you left me, with a ring and the baby that we were gonna have together. You aborted that child without my consent. Can you believe that?

.

Riana: Let's put the past behind us. Thing is I have never actually realised that I'm into you until I saw you with that little girl ... You know I'm the jealous type.

.

Tom: I should find her.

.

Riana pulled Tom then tried to Kiss him. Tom stumbled away from Riana who was left stunned by Tom's behaviour. Tom looked at her then turned around to leave the bathroom. Riana thudded her feet heavily on the floor with anger fuming in her heart.

Tom went down the hall and asked everyone if they

have seen Ame.

.

Tom: Have you seen the little lady, Short, bubble eyes with a beautiful smile. She has long black braids wearing a strapless dress with embroidery on her bodice?

.

" She was right here, I don't know where she went. You mean the pretty short one right?" Replied the person Tom asked. He smiled then nodded agreeing with him. Tom kept looking asking everyone where she would be but no one had any Idea where she could be. At the moment Tom was getting so frustrated, He couldn't think clearly.

.

" Tom.. ?" Someone called him from behind. He twirled around quickly and saw Ame standing near the main door. He paced towards her then wrapped his arms around her. She was feeling cold, He took off his suit then placed it over her. Ame smelt beer, she was so drunk but still had another bottle in her

hand. Tom took it away.

.

Ame: Hey boyfriend...wooh, I missed you. I told that guy to go to heele (Hell) Hahaha..wooh, See here is my lich boyflande ..(Rich boyfriend!)

.

Ame was so drunk and everything she said was her drunk talk. She said alot of things about Tom, how amazing he was. Tom hugged her again tightly, Riana and her husband passed near the two. Riana looked into Ame's eyes with jealousy filled in her's. She was so Jolly green. She couldn't breath watching the two get well along with one another. As for her the new man was starting to turn into a total boredom. He was rich and very old but there was no love between the two, Riana was just after the money and estates she will inherit at the end of the day.

.

Tom: I'm here now.

.

Ame's face was so pale, she wasn't feeling okay. Tom took her to the car then allowed her to rest on the seat next to his. He put a seatbelt around her then looked into her eyes.

.

Tom: I'm taking you to the hospital...

.

Ame: No, Just go home. Sliep.. I wanae slepe!
(Sleep. I wanna sleep)

.

Tom nodded then drove downtown to his place. Nothing really worked out tonight but atleast he still had the person that he really cares about that much. Ame was more than just a fake girlfriend to Tom. The question that Tom kept asking himself was how Ame felt about him. He couldn't get it out of his head that at the end of 2weeks, how was everything gonna turn out at the end of the day. Are they going to part ways? Tom couldn't talk to Ame about it

either, he didn't want to ruin the little bond he had built with her so far. It mattered alot more than anything.

They arrived at Tom's place at around 8:33. Tom helped Ame to her bedroom. He laid her on the bed then put a blanket over her. Tom wanted to take off Ame's new dress then put it where It wouldn't be ruined. He just couldn't do it because they were not dating, he had to respect Ame's privacy and body.

.

Tom: Goodnight Ame..

.

He stood up and walked towards the door. Ame who was sleepy with her eyes shuting every minute and then called out to Tom.

.

Ame: Tom...

.

Tom: Yeah?

.

Ame: Please.. come and help me take off my dress!

.

Tom panicked, His vision blurred and the room swayed around him. He wondered if he really heard her say that. His heart was palpitating abruptly on his chest. He could feel more of his blood circulate on his head. He swallowed hard then slowly walked near the bed. Tom slowly took the blanket off Ame then untied the knots on both sides of her dress. He held it then slowly pulled it off her arms. He watched that dress move down her beautiful body and curves. He saw her on matching bra and panties. Ame had her eyes half open, she just watched Tom hang her dress near the wardrobe.

He turned to walk out of the bedroom again.

.

Ame: Don't go.. please help me with my panties. This one's are irritating me. Can you get different one's for me?

.

Tom: Just sleep darling, they feel irritating because you are drunk. You'll be fine.

.

Ame: hey hey hey(shouts)..Please bring me something more comfortable.

.

Tom went to search her wardrobe for panties she could change into. He was so scared, He didn't want Ame to wake up the next day thinking he raped her. She was Tipsy and Tom just believed that everything she said was because her mind was thinking below Animal instinct.

.

Ame: Take this one off.. help me put on that..(pauses then sighes) one..!

.

Ame said that with her eyes closed. She was reacting slowly too. The moment Tom held her panties with his two hands on the sides then slowly

rolling them off her legs. Ame grabbed his hand then placed it on her prssy. She was very wet, Tom could feel her dripping little cookie. He couldn't breath, so tight on his pants with sweat going down his face.

.

Ame: Da...ddy!

.

.

.

Like and share.

It's short? don't worry I'll increase the length.

I am reading comments Drop yours, Admin is keeping an eye on it.

DON'T FORGET TO MENTION THOSE NEW BUDDIES

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 11

.

.

.

Ame rubbed Tom's hand on her prssy, taking one of his finger inside her prssy. Tom pulled away his hand then walked to the window. He breathed heavily, under alot of preaaure and his pants tight as his long chocolate manhood rested there as if it was python, full in his pants, rolled over, Long and fat.

Ame rubbed her boobs, squizzing then gently with her eyes closed. Mouth half open then wincing softly.

.

Ame: Please.....

.

Tom stumbled away, moving far away from the bed then gasped for his breath. He stood there until those sexual desires lowered then walked back to the bed. He laid besides Ame then kept trying to make her fall asleep. It was after a couple of minutes when Tom heard Ame snoring already. He smiled then tossed off the bed slowly, tip-toed towards the door before hearing Ame say something again.

.

Ame: Why don't you just fuck me. (She was snoring, Yawning)

.

Tom heard that but rather decided to leave her on the room. He sat down on the edge of his bed then hoped that Ame gets well. Tom's affection towards Ame grew each and every second he thought about her. He couldn't take it. He just wanted more but felt like he could never make it happen. He took off his clothes then got into bed then slept. That night it started raining after 3 hours and Tom was woken up

by Ame bashing the door of his room. She squinted inside in a rush. The lightening struck, thunders groaning and Ame screamed..

.

Ame: Ah.. ahhh... .

.

She got inside the blankets quickly, wrapped herself around Tom then cried. " I'm scared Tom, I'm really scared please!"Ame cried out.

Her body was cold. She just wore panties without a bra. Tom could feel her boobs on his body, he could feel her warm beautiful body pressed against his. Ame rubbed his chest, she looked into his eyes before another thunder hit. The moment it struck again, she jumped on top of Tom then cried out again.

.

Ame: Baby ...no!

.

Tom giggled before telling her that it was gonna be

alright. Ame felt Tom's drck on her aas. She could feel that ever since she did with all the other guys, she never had that size. Tom had something different. Ame's eyes popped out, she couldn't breath. Imagining Tom slowly moving his 20 or so Inch meat inside her. For the first time Ame couldn't start things, she just wanted it but couldn't touch his drck then simply put it inside her nunu! She just kept blinking hoping Tom would grab her aas then eat her up. It was different, she has been having the no strings attached with men but for Tom, the time they have spent together. They both had mixed emotions, confusion and felt something about one another. Only Ame didn't want to admit how she felt cause she kept fighting it, for she thought no one could ever replace that spot left by here late boyfriend. However, Ame was getting weak and weak around Tom all the time, differently. She just had intense feelings towards him, unexplainable and weired to her.

.

Ame: hmmm...

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Mashati arrived from the depot at around 11 at night then kept banging his hand on the door. He didn't knock nicely rather kept hitting the door and making loud noises.

.

Mashati: Open the door, open it.

.

Ame's mother opened the window then peeked her head outside through it.

.

Seraki: Mashati ao, It's late and that's how you knock?

.

Mashati: Seraki open the door right now.

.

Seraki: Mashati, I gave you money to buy meat at 3pm and you dissappeared ever since until this late. You don't even have that meat on your hands. You are drunk, mashati the children slept without eating anything. They just drank tea. I regret it because I wanted to send Karabo to buy that meat and you stood up and asked me to give it to you so you would buy. Mashati why are you doing this to me...?

.

Mashati: Open this door seraki. Open it right now.

.

Seraki: I'm not opening this door. Just go and spend a night where you used the money I gave you.

.

Mashati: Are you with a man in that room neh?

.

Seraki: Nna?.. I'm sleeping with my children uhu.. I'm not opening the door.

.

Mashati: If you don't open this door, I'm gonna kick it down and you not gonna like what's gonna come your way.

.

Mashati said while finishing the last bottle of beer he had in his hand. He kept licking the bottle before throwing it away.

.

Mashati: Seraki... Seraki...?

.

Ame's mother kept quite after closing the window. She just listened as Mashati hurled insults at her outside the house. He banged on the door, pounded his scraggly fist on the then tried shoving it open with his shoulders.

.

Mashati: Seraki... Open this door!

.

He shouted loud enough that the dead could hear

him. Mashati didn't stop with his behaviour at all. He looked for something that he could use to break the door.

.

Mashati: seraki wee....!

.

Ame's mother put a blanket over her 2 children. Karabo was not home by then and she was only with his youngest siblings. She kept telling them that it was going to be okay. Those kids were not sleeping, they shivered on that bed. Fear written all over their hearts, sweating in that little room that was crowded. All of a sudden seraki was stunned by silence that swept across the room then outside. She stood up and listened carefully. Mashati's movement had stopped and seraki started to wonder if he walked away. She sighed in relief but got startled by a loud cracking sound followed by the door swinging open! Mashati waddled inside, pacing towards Seraki.

.

Mashati(angrily): I told you to open the door!

.

(5 star bar)

.

Jenny was sitting alone with 5 bottles before her. She drank so much as if she wanted to never wake up again. She was so hurt, in pain and not believing that things turned out the way they did. She took her jacket that she hanged on the chair then walked out of the bar. Everything was hard at the moment as she kept wondering how she was gonna survive. She had no money and monthend was far away from approaching. She dialed the last person in her contacts, someone she never thought she could ever call again.

.

(On Call)

.

Jenny: Hello Steph..!

.

Steph: Who is this?

.

Jenny: It's Jenny, Ame's bestfriend.. remember me?

.

Steph: Oh yeah, so why did you call me?

.

Jenny: You know, Ame and I are in some sort of trouble. We need some cash so I wondered if you could lend us something, maybe about 20 thousand?

.

Steph: Trouble...? Hand over the Phone to Ame.

.

Jenny: Steph she is not here. Remember that Ame knows that you have died. Ever since that day she has been broken, depressed and she got sick! Sometimes she experiences some Mental issues, all because of you. She loved you, you broke her heart. I had to watch her deteriorate infront of me while I knew you were alive. I told her that we couldn't go to

the funeral because I knew you weren't dead.

.

Steph: It was for the best. If Ame knew that too, She would understand. Month end I'm coming, I and Ame will be together again, because I love her we will get married.

.

Jenny: You still doing the drugs..?

.

Steph: No, I'm working right now. The job is paying so well. I left a block of Drugs at Ame's house the other day, Is it still there?

.

Jenny: No, she is still mourning even now. She hasn't gotten over you so she has used half of it.

.

Steph: I'll send the money.. Monthend am coming back home. I can't wait to see Ame.

.

Jenny: You'll be a ghost to her.

Steph: I have always been the one Ame loved the most. She and I our bond can never be broken even when I was dead! She'll understand why I did that...!

.

Jenny kept on talking to Steph and when she hanged up, he sent 25 000 into her Account. Jenny blocked his number because she had obtained the money by false pretences. She also wondered what was gonna happen when Steph came back. Alright to those who doesn't know Steph, He is the one that Ame dated, later reported dead and the reason why Ame ended up in depression that ended up with her being a sex addict, a sickness that fueles everytime she gets Angry or depressed. His death was her total breakdown, It left her shattered with her heart crippled like a person in a car accident, broken bones.

Jenny: It's gonna be something else. .Hei.

.

Jenny shook her head then walked out of the bar.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 12

.

.

.

Ame and Tom didn't have sex, even thou they both had intense feelings towards one another at that moment, Either one of them did anything. Ame fell asleep on top of Tom, resting her head on his stone chest. No matter how frightening it was out there with thunders roaring, Ame felt safe where she was. When She woke up, the sun was up. Silvery rays glinted through the window unto the floor. The curtuins were tied and windows opened. Ame realised that Tom was awake, she quickly took off the blankets and realised that she still had her panties on. For a minutes she panicked, wondering what she was doing in his room until she

remembered the thunders. Ame checked under her panties, inserting her finger inside her prssy. He realised that nothing had happend. She sighed then slowly tossed off the bed then went to the window. She enjoyed the feel of the fresh air that came in through the window, brushing off the stranded hair on her face. The weather was just okay, cloudy and a bit cool. She placed hands on her waists, smiling then turning around to realise that Tom had been watching her from the doorstep of his room, leaning against the door frame. Ame placed a hand on her panties, hid her boobs then apologised.

.

Ame: I'm really sorry.

.

Tom: No, It's okay.

.

Ame looked at him again, remembering that it was the last day of the 2 weeks they agreed to fake their relationship. The next day she had to leave. Ame started to feel sick, Tom's home had already begun

to feel like home that she even forgot that she had a place of her own.

.

Ame: I'll be heading back to my room.

.

Ame walked slowly towards the exit that Tom was already blocking! The moment Ame was making her way out of that room, told held her hand. Both their hearts beat so fast, Tom couldn't even hear anything at all. Ame's looks were beyond beauty , so extraodinary and her emold eyes made her look more amazing along with her pink lips and nicely packed teeth. The moment she tilted her head up and looked into Tom's eyes, He breathed heavily as if he was gonna stop anytime soon. Tom pulled her, Ame didn't hesitate. She let him give him a hug, hold her tight and said nothing. Ame also locked her hands around Tom, she could feel his erected Pen!s below her stomach. Tom held her chin and for the first time in that 2 weeks he placed his lips on Ame's. He bit her lower, Pink and juicy lip and sucked it with

passion. Ame looked away, wondering what was happening. Tom panicked, He knew he screwed up. He didn't know how exactly he was gonna get out of this one. Ame turned around and slowly walked to her room.

.

Tom: I'm sorry...!

.

He said with his face lowered, regrets written across his pale face.

.

Ame: Tom....!

.

Tom lifted up his head, gazed into Ame's eyes. Ame ran towards him and jumped. Tom caught her, his hands on her aas while Ame's hands were at the back of his head, kissing Tom like she wanted to make him stop breathing. Tom took her to the bedroom, pressed her against the wall and kept sucking her cherry-tasting lips. Ame's legs were

locked around Tom's waist, her wet panties were soaked more than you can Imagined, Tom could feel them. He took her to the bed, gently laid her down and lowered to kiss her chest, going down the stomach then dipped his head between her legs. Tom bite Ame's panties, slide them to the side then inserted his tongue inside her. Ame moaned, she closed her eyes then kept pushing Tom's head deep into her prssy as he sucked it, he anchored her waist to his face while his tongue roamed between her petals; he enjoyed the sweetness of her nectar that he longed to quench once more. Ame circled her hips, hands trailed up and down her breasts, then back to his head as she pushed herself upward to catch every lick, flick, and suck of his tongue and lips. Bucked with each orgasm. the combination of her hips circling and body bucking incited convulsions that changed her steady moans to hums. Her body shivered the more she came. Tom held her legs down, matched his head with her circles, and sucked her clit. A soft portal that dripped more honey into his lips. He sucked on her button. Giving her permission to stream all of her nutrients into him.

he’d toggle back and forth between the suckle and the flicker of his tongue on her gushy. Enter and exit the portal. Tom pinched down on that soft spot and jolted her out of the trance. she gasped and squirted straight into his mouth.

.

Ame: Yes baby, Eat it up.. keep going, right there. Good daddy, keep it going.!

.

Tom inserted two of his fingers inside Ame's prssy while sucking her at the same time. He muffed like a real gentlemen, A man who had been hungry for something and finally was blessed with a chance to have it. When he stopped, Ame pulled him into the bed and allowed him to rest his body on the bed comfortably. Ame unzipped his trousers then took out his penis! She felt her heart skip a beat, suprised to the size that popped out. Tom's drck was beyond what even Ame thought of, It was so big and coffee coloured with a pink tip. She saw all those veins around it, how hard it was and Ame started to doubt

that It would fit. Not in here entire life had she ever seen such a rock-hard tumescence, Engored fleshy sword and a hard pulsating arousal. Tom's pen!s was the first ever of the "fescue" she had seen after only hearing about them. Fescue, A long plum drck.

She put it in her mouth, had trouble fitting it in but she kept going. She suck his drck and using a couple of techniques that Tom had never seen before. Firstly Ame started off with what she called tooth fairy, she sucked the drck passionately then put a little gentle tooth action into the mix, Tom moaned, grabbing the blankets tightly as his eyes lost the black circle then became completely white. Ame smiled, watching Tom getting blown away like that she liked it and that made her introduce what she called a " pornstar wanna-be" to spice things up a bit. She yanked on his fescue, trying not to be gentle at all. She took control, roughly suckimg and licking him.

.

Tom: Oh my....Oh oh....!

.

Tom grabbed Ame's hair and told her to keep going. Ame didn't stop but rather gave him the last but not least, Vocalization where she kept talking dirty.. She gurgled and made those choking sounds as she thrusted his drck into her throat. Tom felt so much pleasure that he pulled Ame off to take a little break.

.

Tom: hee banna.. (Oh man...)

.

Ame: Gorileng baby..? (What's wrong baby?)

.

Ame said while twerking and bouncing her aas up and dow, it kept clapping and Tom watched. He smiled, then went on to kiss Ame again. Ame pushed him back into the bed and uttered in a soft voice.

.

Ame: Get back to bed Mister... I wanna deal with you.

.

Tom: Oh my.. Should I be worried?

.

Ame giggled as she mounted Tom, the cowgirl ride position. Ame held Tom's fescue and rubbed it against her wet prssy and it kept making that 'chsweep cshweep' sound since it was too wet. She inserted the tip and before it could go inside her she was already screaming.

.

Ame: Shhh shh ...Tom ng ng..!

.

Ame shot upwards, her body vibrating and she wanted to run off the bed. Tom grabbed her, pulled her down and told her to relax. " shh shh shh Iyoo!" Even before the fescue was inserted back inside she was screaming and shaking her hands. After a couple of minutes she swallowed hard then used her hand to slip it inside her. She was wincing and screaming but kept going deep as the fescue made

her eyes pop out. Ame began to rotate her hips then moved up and down. The pleasure she got made her forget her own name. She would bounce her aas just a few times then shot out of the bed to catch her breath. Tom would wait then Ame came back for another, only to keep cuming and vibrating on top of Tom. Ame began to move against Tom, and grip him harder.

.

Tom pulled Ame and turned her around to pose for a doggy position! He hit his cock right on top of her butt cheeks then rubbed the head, He slowly moved it inside her and Ame moaned as Tom kept doing it then increasing the sped slowly with time.

.

Ame: Daddy, Ka go rata nna Ija.. (Daddy, I love you)

.

Tom smiled, his breath caught up on his throat. He couldn't stop enjoying her tight and molten heat within, passion-moistened depths of her secret center. The hard, pulsing shaft of his manhood

sought out her most intimate part. The glistening pearl of her prssy, moistened by the fiery furnace of unbridled passion. Tom impaled her on his hot sheath touching her vagina through the plump, velvet folds of her slick core.

.

Ame: Baby, Nna ke tloga ke rota . ..ka rota.. Ka rota baby!.. (Baby, I might cum.. I'm cuming.. I cuming baby!)

.

Tom slapped her left aas a the both kept going, Ame's aas moving into his cock was like a dream he never wanted to wake up from.

.

Tom: Yes baby,...That's it. I love it..

.

Tom smiled, his bodies were soaked with sweat. Who could have thought..?

.

Please Join the group I shared earliar. Our Next Removed to be posted at the group.

I'm giving everyone this week to Join.

Pleaase Like and share

Comment, If I got many Comments on inserts I would be a happy Admin.

Remember, Happy Admins never stop writting

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 13

.

.

.

Ame's panties were on the floor besides Tom's trouser and his boxers. They were so tired and as for Tom he was snoring. The two were curled up on Tom's Queen bed, intertwined as much as it was possible. Ame was swathed in like a cocoon. She had it in mind but just hated the necessity for a blanket even thou it sort of ruined the romance when her teeth started chattering because of the cold. Ame never got over the shock of how perfect Tom could frck, how his body was -Coffee, cool, and polished like a marble. Ame kept moving her hand on his hair, trying so hard to get enough of him. Tom opened his eyes and his mouth found Ame's again.

Carefully Ame let the tip of her tongue press against his glass-smooth lips, and then sighed. Tom's sweet breath washed- cold and delicious over her face.

Ame smiled, gripping his shoulders and hugging herself to him. She kicked one leg free and wrapped it around his waist. Tom chuckled, " that was Amazing!"

Ame's phone rang, she could hear it ringing from her bedroom.

.

Tom: Just leave it for now.. I don't wanna let you go.

.

Ame: Don't worry, I'll be back okay. Maybe it's mom I gotta check it out.

.

Ame ran naked across the house to another room. Her aas kept moving slightly up and down nicely and Tom just watched Attentively, his chessy smile all over his face. Ame realised it was an unknown number so she picked up.

.

_____

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Hello .. !

.

(caller was silent for a minute)

.

Ame: Hellloo!

.

Caller: I see, you haven't changed your phone number.

.

Ame: Who is this?

.

Caller: Let's just say You'll know in 9 days, We will meet at Aquira okay.

.

Ame: I haven't been to Aquira in 4 years, I can't go there.

.

Caller: Unless You don't wanna know who I am, See you there.

.

The phone hanged up in Ame's ear. Her heart was ploading heavily on her chest. She sat down, confused and wondering who it was. The voice sounded very familiar to a point where it drove her nuts. Why a meeting at Aquira? Ame just knew that Aquira would just trigger those bad Memories of her and Steph since they used to go for their dates there. She started to feel sick, the call just made her lost it. She wanted to know what it was all about. Her mind was filled with questions that she couldn't find answers for. The moment she went back to Tom's bedroom, she walked slowly, grabbed her panties from the floor then sighed!

.

Tom: No long faces, What's wrong?

.

Ame: I'm fine.

.

Tom: No you are not.. What's wrong Ame?

.

Ame: I said I'm fine, stop asking me. (shourting angrily)

.

Tom kept quite, he didn't want to get Ame mad. Their sex didn't mean that they were dating, It happened unexpectedly and as much as he was in love with Ame! He just wanted Ame to know how he felt without pressuring her.

.

Tom: I'm sorry, How about we go out shopping? Get some fresh air.

.

Ame: No, I think I need to rest a little.!

.

Tom: Please, It's gonna be fun.

.

Ame ended up agreeing and they both decided to get ready. About half an hour they squinted out of the house, Ame looked down at Tom's trousers and gave his rock-hard tumescence that left a visible fescue print. A print that left Ame wanting again, She couldn't hold her breath. Even with Tom's pants on, his drck print was breath taking. So much for a shorter guy! Tom shook her then she got back into her senses.

.

Tom: Let's get in the car.

.

Ame: Let me drive please please!

.

Tom: Oh my God, Please don't murder us.

.

Tom gave her the keys the Ame hopped into the drivers seat. Tom took the other next to her's then assisted her on getting out of the yard. Ame was still learning how to drive so the car moved very slowly, sometimes she would completely stop in the middle of the road till they heard car horns and angry drivers shouting behind them.

.

Ame: Sorry!

.

Tom would burst out laughing as for Ame she will be hitting Tom lightly with her soft small hands. It was so much fun for the two. Tom kissed her on the cheek and Ame started to realise that It wasn't just about Sex, Tom wanted something more than that. Ame wanted it too but confusion kept her from admitting that she fell in love with Tom. She tried so hard to convince her heart that their sex was one of her "The no strings Attached" one but that Idea never

felt right. Her heart couldn't settle for that "Lie". She did get attached, trapped to a point where she couldn't explain it. That is why when a thought of another lady taking Tom away and having the kind of sex they both had came into her head, It made her mad that she quickly brushed it off her mind. Tom and Ame went all around the shops buying alot of stuff. They were happy, Tom was happy! He just couldn't stop smiling at all.

.

Ame: Baby does this one fit perfectly?

.

Tom: It's the best.

.

Infront of all the people around Ame just walked straight to Tom and kissed him. She smiled and said " Thank you Tom, for everything!"

.

Tom smiled at Ame, holding her hand tightly even thou everyone who saw them kept talking about

Ame and her pornographic video.

.

Tom: Ame, I just want you to know something. I had always felt this way about you. My feelings and affection towards you is sincere! I cannot stop thinking about. I love you Ame and all this fake relationship is killing me, I just want something real now, Just you and me utturely comsumed by one another.

.

Ame's eyes popped out like those of a frekisi cartoon character. She couldn't believe her ears so she shook her head twice, wondering if she heard those words right.

Ame's mother laid on the floor, staggering. Her face had a lot of bruises and she had lost one of her front tooth. The children were near her, trying to wake up their mother who was in pain. Mashati sat outside smoking his cigarrate. He didn't put on his shirt rather just stayed there with his big belly exposed.

.

Mashati: I warned you Seraki, I warned you.

.

He uttered in a low voice. The furniture that was old already was broken down. Blood all over the floors, smeared on the walls and stained on the blankets. Karabo arrived home at around 10am from his night out with Friends, He saw Mashati outside the house. Karabo was not used to seeing the fire not lit or windows closed at that time. His mother always wakes up early to light some fire, cook some porridge and start cleaning but that day nothing was done. Karabo felt that fear in his heart that ploaded hardly. Mashati watched Karabo get inside the house. He ran towards his mother then held her head and placed it on his laps.

.

Karabo: Mama go diragetseng? (Mom what happend?)

.

Tears ran down his face. Karabo stood up and went outside only to find Mashati trying to leave the yard. He quickly ran then pulled him back into the yard. Karabo slapped Mashati across the face. He grabbed his neck, pulled him on the ground across the yard before stumping on him with his shoes on the head. Mashati tried to fight back, he couldn't see. Karabo took a brick and hit Mashati with it on his leg. People came running to stop the fight, Mashati stood up and punched Karabo while people were still holding him.

.

Mashati: Hold him please, He just tried to kill me and his mother. The boy just beat us up. He knocked down his mother now It's me. Everytime after using drugs he tries to beat us up.

.

Karabo: You are abu... (pauses)

.

Since Mashati was old, people believed his side of the story. They didn't listen to Karabo but rather

stopped him. Some wanted to beat up Karabo for whipping an old man. Also Karabo indeed used drugs before coming home.

.

Mashati: Ijoo.. please help us!

.

Karabo was restrained, the axe he grabbed was taken away from him before they tied his hands and waited for the police to arrive at the scene. Some called the Ambulence to take Seraki to the hospital.

.

Please Like and Share.

Let's Make over 400 Comments

You can Leave Emojies too

I will post A Bonus On Weekend since we don't Post

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 14

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

The police arrested Karabo and took him into the back of their van. Those people gathering there without knowing what truly transpired felt that It was the right thing for them to lock down Karabo.

.

" This boy has been troubling us, He has been making all of us in the village to live in fear together with his crew!" Another woman added. Mashati smiled and when asked to go to the police he requested that he goes to hospital for his wife.

Police couldn't turn him down but rather just postponed because he had to write a statement.

.

Mashati: Le mo lotlelele! (Lock him up)

.

Mashati said while riding one of the cars that were going to the hospital.

.

Some many people stayed behind still shocked about the brutal incident that happend in the early house of the day. Alot of men in there wanted Karabo so that they could deal with him right away. Some even sweared that when he came back there were gonna cripple him for almost killing an oldwoman, his mother.

(Molepolole Police station)

.

Officer: Tsena mo teng, o emetse eng? (Get inside,

what are you waiting for?)

.

The officer dragged karabo into his cell then locked it down.

.

Karabo: Please get me out of here, the real culprit is free.

.

Karabo shouted but the officers ignored him then walked out. He was frustrated and felt all alone in that dirty room, wall smeared with grease and floors dusty. He looked at his small mattress that were supposed to be his bed. Karabo sat down and fought those bad memories that he had after seeing his mother. Drugs or not, He wasn't high anymore. Seeing your mother in a pool of blood wasn't a joke. Also his troubles were getting worser than he imagined, officers found an Okapi knife and a sachet of drugs in his pocket.

.

Karabo: Hey, please get me out of here now.

.

No one pain attenton to him. They were busy doing their business ignoring Karabo.

.

(Scottish Livinhstone Hospital, Molepolole)

.

Ame's mother was rushed to an emergency room where she got assitance quickly before taken to her own room. She had to be in the hospital and when Mashati arrived her, he glistened his eyes with tears before asking Nurses where to find his wife. Mashati and seraki were not married so old so he was embarrased to just say girlfriend. The nurse led mashati to seraki's room and left them there. Mashati slowly walked over to seraki who was asleep by then. The moment she opened her eyes and saw him standing besides her she almost fell from the bed.

.

Mashati: Relax...!

.

Seraki: ke batla gore go felele gone fa Mashati, o seganka nkase go kgone. Tswaya fela o tsamae. (I want it to end here Mashati, You are a monster I can't take it. Just get and go!)

.

Mashati: No, You know the reason why you ca never report or ask me to leave. I know you little dirty secret that you hide for 23years now.

.

Seraki kept quite, swallowed then looked around the room. Whatever Mashati just talked about she had an idea about it. The look in her face explained it.

.

Mashati: You see now.. we are not so different. We are all sinners in this world. All sinners. Only the Lord can forgive your Sins...but Ame will not.

.

Seraki: Stay away from Ame! I asked her to leave the house not because I don't love it. I wanted to keep her away from you monster.

.

Meshati: Seraki, You secret is safe with me. As long as you tell the police that I didn't beat you up but rather Karabo did under the influence of drugs. Tell everyone who asks that the boy tried to kill us.

.

Seraki: I can't get myself in jail ..I can't do that Mashati. He didn't hurt me at all. Karabo is my son.

.

Mashati: I hope you don't mind it, I wonder how Ame will feel after she realises that you are not her real mother. You the women that killed her mother 23years ago, buried her in the riversand then out of pity took her atleast to take care of her as your own. Isshuu! Now I see that kid was cursed that day until today, everything doesn't go well for her.

.

Seraki: Mashati stop it. Stop. (Tears)

.

She cried loudly, remembering the night the whole incident happened. Seraki's soul had been tormented and tortured by that 1 night for as long as she had lived and watched Ame grow.

.

Seraki: I'll do it, I will take your side.

.

Mashati: Good, for everyone's sake. Like I said, We are all sinners.

(RIVERWALK MALL, GABORONE)

.

Ame looked right into Tom's eyes then tried to control the tears that were escaping her eyes. She smiled then turned to the left side, shy to face him now. Tom walked right infront of me then hugged

her tightly.

.

Ame: It's been so hard to Admit it but I'm so happy with you. I have strong feelings for you and everytime I fought them. It got harder , I loved you even more. I was scared of falling in love again.

.

Tom held her closer and didn't want to let go. He kept smiling and wiping off his tears. It was beautiful how the two did it, everyone staring and some cheering for Ame. Alot of people even started to wonder if Tom was the one from the Video.

.

(7PM, Tom's house)

.

Tom was cooking when Ame did her hair in her room. He sighed then once again another glittering smile. It was the first day for them as a real couple and It felt more like a dream than reality.

.

"Beeps"

.

Ame's phone reported a Message that she Checked after her hair was done.

.

"Was at your house but you weren't there Parbiedoll"

The text was from a different unknown number not the one that contacted her in the morning. Ame didn't tell Tom in the morning about the first number and she wasn't gonna tell him about the second one either. Ame started to wonder if it was Jenny messing up with her head again or what. Her heart beat so fast that she couldn't get her eyes off the phone after she replied asking who it was. Only one person would call her "Parbiedoll" and it felt very strange because that person was no more! She never got a reply and that gave her an urging feeling to go over to her house. She put on some clothes and went down the hall. She had no Idea what she was gonna tell Tom.

.

Ame: Baby, I was ..was trying to find some papers of my project but realised they are at my place. I really wanna use them. So I'll just go and get them.

.

Tom: I'm just finishing up then we could go together.

.

Ame: No baby, I will be fine. Keep doing what you are doing, I'll just rush there and get them.

.

Tom(worried): Are you sure you'll be fine?

.

Ame: Yes baby, You got nothing to worry about. Okay.

.

She forced a smile on her face. Lying felt so bad that she couldn't face Tom without blinking very fast. It felt like Tom could see those lies written across her face. Ame took the car keys then turned around, walking slowly to the car. She started the engine and

drove off to her place.

(Ame's Place, 8:03PM)

.

She stopped the car infront of the yard. Not believing that she made it since she wasn't such an expert in driving, her speed was just at zero. Ame got out of the car with some fear. She kept wondering what if someone set her up. She half-trotted slowly to the front door, her heart telling her to turn around. The moment she tried to open the door she realised it was still locked.

.

" Didn't think you'll come Parbiedoll!"

Ame turned around and saw him. Her legs got stiff, frozen and hard. Her heart beat so fast, abruptly and threatening to rip out of her chest. Tears instantly poured out of her eyes followed by a deadly headache that knocked in the base of her skull. Her vision blurred, she got weak and her body threatened

to faint. Her body started to shiver, panties getting soaked wet and mind wanting to get dirty. She dropped on the floor and cried while placing her hands on her stomach. Steph stood before her, his 9 days turned to just 9 hours then he ressurected infront of Ame after 4 years of his death. Also 4 years of Ame mourning. She couldn't believe it. She breathed heavily, choking right on the spot.

.

Steph dropped the flowers that he held in his hands.
" Ame are you okay?"

He ran towards her.

.

Ame(choking): No..no, It can't be...No

.

This time Ame didn't just have a strong feeling of having sex, her nose started to bleed then she fainted. She could hear Steph's voice as he shouted her name.

" Ame.. Ame.. Am...!" That voice faded away then it

completely got blank.

(Tom's Place)

.

The dining room was clean, Tom had every dish ready on the table. He put some flowers on in the middle of that table, lit some candles then prepared a warm shower that he covered with red roses leaves. It smelt great, A fresh feeling that one would enjoy with the love of their life. He waited patiently for Ame until it got late. He started to be worried and wonder what might be wrong. He called her phone and it rang unaswered. He placed hands on his head then kept waiting for Ame to callback. He called again and the phone was picked up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Thank God..Ame where are you?

.

Voice: Ame is not feeling well, she is sleeping right now. Call her in the morning, Thanks!

.

Tom: Who is this?

.

Tom felt those cold shivers on his body. It shook and he felt like his heart was just taken out of his chest. It got worse when the phone was hanged up in his ear. Tom tried to call again but calls got rejected. He angrily smashed his phone on the wall. He had a blinding rage that made him kick the table that the food he prepared got ruined, he pushed down the fridge and leaned against the wall, tearing up.

.

Hey, If we make 3K Likes quickly

I will spoil you right away

Add your Reaction

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 15

.

.

.

(Steph's house)

.

Ame opened her eyes and found someone seated on a chair at the far end of the bedroom. She tossed off bed and sat on it's edge.

.

Steph: Hey, how are you feeling right now?

.

Ame was terrified, she clutched hands to her chest then rubbed her eyes. She was still shocked and couldn't believe it. Tears rolled down her cheeks and

also had a runny nose. Steph came closer to Ame then held her hand.

.

Steph: It's me, Steph. It's alright don't be scared.

.

Ame(crying): You died...no! You should be dead.

.

Steph: I know that this is very weired but what I can tell you is that I'm back for you. I'll explain everything but for now I just want cherish this moment with you.

.

Ame: No! Tell me what happend.. so you were never dead the entire time?

.

Steph: I had no choice baby, I couldn't explain anything at that moment. Baby, Don't cry and try to understand. I'm here now.

.

Ame: Steph, I'm in pain and you put me here.

.

Steph tried to hug Ame but she angrily pushed him away! Ame walked towards the door and steph held her from behind. " Let go of me right now, Let go!" Ame shrieked, pulling her hand off his grab. Steph held her hands and pulled her closer. Ame hit steph, slightly punching him on his chest with her small fists. She cried, her face pale and eyes stained red. She was tired, her body trembling as if in Ice Age.

.

Ame: Bad bad bad ...boyfriend. I hate you. (crying)

.

Steph: Parbiedoll, Listen to me. I'm truly sorry for what happend.

.

Ame: Do you know what I have been through, Alone and so lost. All by myself, betrayed by people closer to me when you were still alive, I have been through sh*t bro because of you. I can't take this an-anymore.

.

Steph: Ame, Whatever that happened was beyond my control but I'm back now, I'll explain everything to you. Just give me a chance.

.

Ame: Steph...!

.

Steph hugged Ame, patted her back and told her to stop crying. Ame didn't fight nor push him. She let him hold her tight and keep saying that he wasn't gonna leave again. Ame had always wished that Steph would just come out of nowhere to give her a tight hug. She always prayed that he comes back to take her out of the pain that was comsuming her. It was unbearable, a bitter sense of dread. She couldn't tell if she felt more happier or betrayed after steph showing up now. It was so difficult for her to explain how she felt now with Tom in the picture.

.

Ame: I just can't explain how I feel.

.

Steph placed his lips on her mouth, holding her waist then then lifted up her leg. Ame wasn't just weak but had that never-ending love for Steph. No matter what wrong he did she just couldn't stop loving him. The more she thought about him, the more Tom came into her mind and those two clashed in her mind that she went nuts.

.

Ame: Steph...wait.

.

He took off her top slowly, sucked her nipples and rubbed his hand in her legs. Pressing the thumb gently on top of her soaked pants. Ame held his hand then placed it on her chest. She closed her legs.

.

Ame: No.. I can't do it.

.

Steph stopped, sat silently next to her then went to the window.

.

Steph: Ame it's me, You gotta see that. Don't let yourself be comsumed by the past, You know I love you.

.

Ame couldn't reject steph in the olden days, things we do for the people we truly love. They are our weakness, they can make you do things that you never thought you could, make you repeat mistakes and end up lost like a broken winged bird. Steph came back to the bed and looked into Ame's eyes. He started kissing her again then easily slipped off her panties. He laid her on the bed and slowly kissed her on the stomach and went downtown to the moist heat of her sweet honeypot. A tear welled down the corner of her right eye, the tip of her nose flushed. Ame patted his shoulder and called out to him. " Steph...come here!"

A wave of remorse and self-pity, a heavy deadening feeling, yanked him back. He stopped and rolled off her. Ame laid there splayed out, staring at the ceiling

unmoving. They were so silent for a while then steph opened up.

.

Steph: Tell me, is there someone you are seeing.. I'm I replaced?

.

Ame was in love with both Tom and Steph, She had loved Steph for a long term but about Tom it was all new. She wasn't sure what to tell Steph. Ame panicked, So many things fluttered in her head at that moment.

.

Ame: What.. No.. I haven't been with someone.

.

Steph: Then what's the problem?

.

Ame(shouting): What did you expect from me.. You just came here right now and want to have sex with me? You haven't even told me where you have been?

.

Steph: Is it important.. because what matters is that I'm here and won't be going anywhere anytime soon.

.

Ame: I get it but we have to take things slow, I wanna trust you. I need more time to deal with my feelings first and be sure about this "You and I" thing. Steph you didn't call or text me for 4 years, I have mourned for you to an extend that I was already losing hope. No, I didn't even have hope at all. You were dead right?

.

Steph: We were gonna get married..!

.

Ame: But we didn't.. We didn't steph and that was just a lie. You had my hopes high only to break my heart.

.

Steph: I'm back Ame and the wedding will happen. We gonna have kids and be happy together. I will

treat you right like I promised you.

.

Ame: I want to go back home.

.

That's when Tom popped into her mind. She remembered that she long left the house. Her heart started to beat so fast. She even started to wonder if she was being selfish or what. Ame just wanted things to work out with both guys but that was Impossible. She couldn't push away Steph neither leave Tom at this moment, not after him being that nice to her and the good sex. For steph, It was love that made Ame stuck with him. Love that Ame haven't felt about Tom yet since they just started dating, It was so hard in the heart and mind.

.

Steph: Stay here tonight.

.

Ame: No, there is alot of things I have to take care of.

.

Steph: Come on, We've just seen each other.

.

Ame: No.

(TOM'S HOUSE)

Tom stood up from the floor then went out to find Ame. His car was gone and he didn't have any Idea what he was gonna use. He went to the taxi stop and luckily found someone that he paid alot of money to drive him there. He was so anxious, hoping that man wasn't with Ame. Those sex memories kept fluttering in his mind. He couldn't stop imagining which position or style might they be doing it. He couldn't stop wondering how Ame might be sucking his drck, they way she did it on him or differently. Also a good side just kept telling him that he might be overthinking maybe Ame was in trouble.

.

Tom: Stop right there!

.

The driver stopped infront of Ame's house. The car wasn't outside so he could tell she never came to her house. He got freaked out until he realised car tracks. He started to have a feeling that she came and left.

"Dong Dong" Tom knocked on the door but it was silent. It was dark inside the house and so silent, the door was locked. He went back to the taxi and asked him to take him home. That's when he took the bottle of wine and started drinking.

.

(23Minutes Later, 00: 54Hrs)

.

Ame arrived, parked the car outside then locked the doors. She felt alot of air and cold when the wind blew up her skirt. Ame put her hand under the skirt and realised she forgot to wear her panties. Wait, Steph took the off. She remembered and that started to get her stressed. They did nothing at all but things were worse now. Ame opened the door and found the whole house messed up. The furniture was

destroyed, Tom's hand had cuts as he drank from his bottle of wine. Ame didn't know what to say rather went to sit next to Tom, took the bottle from his hand.

.

Ame: I'm so sorry.. but what happend here?

.

Tom: Didn't you hear.. ? I was celebrating.

.

Ame: Tom..you are hurt...! I will get a first aid kot

.

Ame stood up and tried to go and get the kit. Tom grabbed her hand, pulled her down.

.

Tom(angrily): Not so fast. Tell me, where are you coming from?

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 16

.

.

.

(Riana's house)

.

Maco: uhh uhh ahg agh awww my ...Sh!t

.

Maco was on top of Riana, he kept toggling back and forth on top of her. He was sweating and enjoying while Riana couldn't even feel his drck inside her. She just kept on faking to breath heavily and moan while she just got tickled by his small penis. The old man was tired while Riana felt that he haven't even started. " What a boring sex life she had!" She thought. Riana was with Maco for the money. He

was a very rich man. Riana was locked down deeply in her thoughts when Maco asked her if she was feeling it or not!

.

Maco: Are you feeling it my love?

.

Riana had forgotten all about Maco being on top, she was deeply wrapped in her thoughts to an extend that she forgot that she had to moan and cry during sex.

.

Riana(Startled): Yes baby I am, Owww owww ahh yes boy keep going.

.

Maco: Ohh yes, baby. I'm gonna tear you up.

.

Maco continued with whatever he was doing, frcking or should it be tickling Riana. The moment he cumed Riana was pissed off. She couldn't believe it at all.

Imagine spending the rest of your life and your forever with a man tickling you? As for Riana especially as a woman who had tasted men like Tom who has huge black fescue's that reaches the spot.

.

Riana(lying): That was amazing.

.

She said getting off the bed and wiping off Maco's cum between her legs. Maco's drck got small as he lost his erection then ended up looking like a used condom. Riana went to the bathroom and washed her face. That frustration kept her wishing to get out of the house to get someone to quench her thirst for sex. That's when Tom popped into his head, he was the only one she knew with a good drck so far.

.

Maco: Baby ain't you coming to bed?

.

Riana: Just sleep, I'll be there.

.

She put two fingers inside her prssy and masturbated. Riana was very horny to an extend that she lost focus and felt like she could just rip her vagina off. Maco called her from the bedroom, laying in the bed with his eyes closed, his heart filled with joy and satisfaction. He was really enjoying Riana young prssy. Little did he know that Riana wasn't into small sizes.

.

Maco: Baby, I was thinking about having another round. Don't you want me destroy you?

.

Riana sighed, annoyed as hell. She kept wishing he could know that he wasn't doing anything yet with so much pride that he could frck. Riana took her phone and texted Tom " Can I get to see you, I just miss you!". The message got delivered and that's when she went back to the bedroom.

.

Riana: No baby not another round, You almost killed me Ijooh.

.

(Tom's House)

.

Ame: I went to get my stuff.

.

Tom: Where is it..where is your stuff Ame!

.

Ame: I didn't find it so.. Yeah, I don't have it.

.

Tom: I called you and a guy answered your phone saying you were sleeping. I can't imagine that just happend and you were not gonna say anything.

.

Ame: Tom I just got here right now.

.

Tom: Where were you?

.

Ame: At my place. Where do you think I come from.. We just started dating a few hours ago and you don't trust me already?

.

Tom: It's not like I don't trust you, I'm so frustrated and I hate being lied to. You didn't bother to call and tell me that you were gonna be late.

.

Ame: I'm sorry, I won't be that girl who updates you on everything okay.

.

Tom: What did you just say?

.

Ame: You heard me.

.

Tom stood up and pushed Ame angrily! She fell and her skirt lifted up, exposing her body. Tom realised that she wasn't wearing any panties. Ame raised

hands then placed them on her head terrified and scared.

.

Tom: Where are your panties?

.

Ame: I don't know.. Why should I tell you that?

.

Tom: You are breaking my heart Ame.

.

Ame: No, you are breaking your heart by not trusting your day old girlfriend. What a stupid and talkative boyfriend you are, Just like a girl. No a whore..!

.

Tom slapped her for the first time then raised his other hand to slap her again. Tom was angry that he couldn't even think at all. Ame squezzed herself in the corner and broke into tears. Tom stopped and tried to contained his anger. He started to regret why he slapped her.

.

Tom: I'm so sorry Ame, Please just forgive me for that. I lost it.

.

Ame: Stay away from me Tom. You were gonna beat me. You trying to kill me or something?

.

Tom: No! I wasn't gonna do that at all. I'm sorry.

.

Ame(crying): Tom dating you doesn't mean you own me okay, I wasn't raised up by my mother for you to lay your hands on me wa utlwa? I spent my whole life watching mom being abused by men she tried to replace my father with so I don't wanna end up like her.

.

Tom: Baby let's just talk right now, Let's sit down and talk about it.

.

Ame: Your screwed up the chance to talk the moment you laid your hands on me. Now, get out of the way.

.

It was raining outside at that hour. Ame walked towards the door to leave the house. Tom followed her, blocked the way and knelt down before her. He was in tears, begging her to stay.

.

Tom: Ame please, I'm really sorry. I love you.

.

Ame: Please Tom just get out of the way.

.

Ame's noise started to bleed, she pushed Tom out of the way then waddled out the house. Ame walked down the street while Tom looked for her. He couldn't find her even thou she just left the house a minute ago.

.

(Steph's house)

.

Ame was soaked wet with rain, She was very cold and shivering at that moment. Her nose was blocked and she felt sick as if she caught flu. Ame knocked on the door, pounding her scraggly hand on the door. Steph opened the door! Her mind wanted to have sex. To take pain out of her heart, only that could help her calm down. Steph opened the door, Ame grabbed and started kissing him.

.

Steph: Oh my God Ame, What happend to you?

.

Ame: Shut up..!

.

She said, closing the door behind her then locking.

.

Tom got inside the car and started the engine before driving all around the city in the middle of a storm, night looking for Ame in every corner of the city. He was hurting and kept hoping to see her.

.

Tom: Ame.. Please forgive me. I didn't mean to do it. I- I- I'm sorry

.

Tom kept practising what he was gonna say. He just wanted his apology to be perfect. He kept looking, not giving up. They say never give up on your dreams, Ame being Tom's dream that recently became True. He couldn't give up at all..

Like and share.

Hit 3K Likes quickly for we have another Episode coming

Please keep commenting!

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 17

.

.

.

(Molepolole, Scottish Hospital)

.

Seraki was discharged and Mashati was waiting for her. The moment he saw her he played a husband role, Rushing quickly to hug her infront of those people that kept feeling pity for them after he narrated the story to them.

.

Mashati: I'm glad you are fine my love.

.

Someone uttered at the back, " We hope that boy

gets locked up for good! What kind of child tries to murder his parents!". Seraki nodded, forcing a smile on her face. The moment she and Mashati stepped out of the hospital she scolded Mashati.

.

Seraki: Naare ke eng o gogobisa leina la ngwana mo seretseng jaana Mashati? (Why are you dragging the child's name on the mud Mashati?)

.

Mashati: ohh please, You even backing me up. Are we so different?

.

Seraki: Nnyaa, It's enough. You can't keep tarnishing his name. I said I'll do what you want but not that because we both know Karabo was just protecting me.

.

Mashati: He slapped me. He punched me. He deserves to rot in jail, no one touches me.

.

Seraki: I regret the day I saw you ah, What kind of man are you?

.

Mashati: Stop pushing me.

.

Seraki: O tla irang..? (What would you do?)

.

Seraki asked Mashati as they caught a taxi and went to the police station. Mashati started to tear up, making sure he was in pain when he got there. Seraki was in pain, knowing that she was gonna take Mashati's side infront of everyone even when he wasn't wrong was Painful. The moment they got there she found out her 3 other children were there. Two were younger and the other one was called Pearl, she had been living with her Aunt. Pearl was taken away by her aunt to help Seraki with the load of many children when she wasn't working. Pearl have been visiting on holidays. She left at 11 years to live her Aunt and now she was 18. The moment Pearl saw her mother she ran to her arms, held her

tight then patted her back with smiles on her face. Mashati didn't even know her.

.

Mashati: so who is this?

.

He couldn't even recognise his own daughter. Seraki just looked into his eyes and Ignored what he asked. Pearl was also suprised wondering who was the ugly man following her mother. Her Aunt called her to sit down.

.

Pearl: I can't stay here, I just want to hear what my brother did. Karabo would never try to kill mom.

.

Aunt: Karabo was arrested and found in possesion of drugs and knife. He uses drugs so I believe it might end up doing something like that..

.

Pearl: No, Still I don't believe. He is my brother I

know.

.

Aunt: You don't stay with him Pearl.

.

Pearl: You don't know him.

.

Aunt: I just don't want you getting into anything you don't know. You the only daughter I have. I just don't want you into all this. Remember you are about to start at University so I don't want you to be distracted by anything baby..!

.

Pearl: It's my family.

.

Pearl stood up and walked into the interrogation room where she listened to the whole story. Pearl's aunt was so jealous everytime she came to the village with Pearl. She wanted to keep Pearl as her own that's is why sometimes she left Pearl behind.

She still couldn't believe it. She only wanted to wait for a part where her mother had to narrate the story too. Karabo also waited for his mother to say the truth about Mashati so he could be arrested and he was shocked when his mother said " Yes, He tried to kill us. I want him locked up!". Mashati smiled while Seraki broke into tears after saying words that she didn't mean.

.

Pearl: What no.. mom it can't be. That's not Karabo.

.

Pearl broke into tears as she saw Karabo being chained again. He was taken back to the cells and denied bail.

.

Mashati: Kante who is this.. so annoying!

.

(At Steph's Place)

.

Steph took Ame, lifted her up then placed her on top of his shoulder. He went upstairs, his hand on Ame's aas. He dropped her on the bed and quickly undressed as his cock started to tighten and got harder. Ame rolled then faced upwards at the ceiling waiting for him. He put his drck inside her mouth, then kept on toggling up and down. Steph's eyes popped out as his cum filled up Ame's mouth quickly.

.

Ame: What the frck... !

.

Steph smiled, relieved after getting one of the blowjobs that always made him nut. Like the old days, Ame would suck Steph and he cumed quickly.

.

Steph: You see Parbiedoll. I'm still the same. I never had sex for 4years. I knew I was all yours and had to wait for you.

.

Ame swallowed the creampie that filled up in her mouth. She sat on the bed sadly and started to get confused. She had sex with alot of man, Young, Old and even crippled one's in that 4years. Steph came closer to her.

.

Steph: What's wrong?

.

Ame: I just wanted someone to be here with me. I'm in pain.

.

Steph: Ame, I'll be here for you.

.

Ame: But you just wanna frck...Steph do you really care about how I feel?

.

Steph: Ofcourse I do! I will support you Ame. Give you a shoulder and help you tuckle whatever that is bothering you.

.

Ame listened to him quitely. Steph stood up and reached for his bag. He took out a small box then gave it to Ame.

.

Steph: Open it.

.

Ame: What is it?

.

Steph: Just open it.

.

Ame opened the box and she gasped! Ame placed a hand on her mouth and tears instantly filled in her eyes.

.

Ame: You still have this necklace and Photo. They belonged to my mother. I remember giving this to you on your birthday. Where did you get this photo?

.

Steph: Yes, they were always close to my heart. You lost it and I found it then kept it safely for you.

.

Ame: Wow, this really cheered me up. Thank you Steph.

.

It was a picture of Ame and her mother. It was taken the first day she moved into the city. The necklace belonged to her Mother too. Ame smiled happily as he held those two valuable pieces on her hands

---

(09:33am at Tom's Place)

.

Tom arrived early in the morning after spending the whole night searching for Ame. He was tired and so exhausted at that time. He parked the car infront of the yard and got inside the house. He found the house clean, all the broken furniture moved to the storeroom. Tom was suprised to see that change.

.

Tom: Ame.. are you home?

.

He looked around the house but found no one. The moment he got inside his room he saw Riana on top of his bed.

.

Riana: You ignored my text sugar, I decided to come down here myself. I see you still haven't learn't how to keep the house clean.

.

Tom: Riana what are you doing here?

.

Riana: Is there a problem with visiting my little ex-fiançe?

.

Tom: Get out right now. Get out.

.

Riana: Don't be so agitated. I just want to talk sugarr!

.

Tom: How did you even get in here?

.

Riana: Oww! I have the spare key remember?

.

Tom angrily went to her, snatched it from her hand and pulled her up.

.

Tom: I'll take that. Now get out.

.

Riana placed her hands on his pants, grabbing his drck.

.

Riana(whispering): I know you still think about me..

---

300 comments, Add emojies still okay

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 18

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

That day everyone was so quite at Seraki's house. No one cooked or did anything. The whole family quitely sat down and no one said anything. Mashati arrived after an hour and he was the only one who celebrated the police case's outcome.

.

Mashati: I told you, that boy will end up in Jail.

.

Pearl: I don't know who you are but Please just don't

talk that way about my brother.

.

Mashati looked at Pearl then kept quite. He looked at the Aunt then swallowed hard. He couldn't say anything to Pearl with anger or try to bully her since they was someone who would learn about his violent part, the Aunt. Mashati started to try and pamper Seraki while the two watched him. He wanted them to not suspect anything at all.

.

Mashati: Don't worry my lady, All this shall come to pass.

.

Seraki: Mashati it's okay, Just don't touch me right now. I want my time alone and I don't want you near me.

.

Mashati felt so embarrased but because of Pearl and the Aunt he just forced a smile on his face. He stood up and slowly walked away to smoke.

.

Pearl: Mama who is that?

.

Pearl's Aunt grabbed her hand then they walked out of house. She spoke to her in a low voice so that no one could hear what they were talking about.

.

Aunt: Ame let your mother be! Don't ask too many questions you can see she is not okay right now. Do her understand me?

.

Pearl: But auntie...

.

Aunt: No buts, Leave Seraki alone. She can't say anything right now especially explaining who that man is. Give her time.

.

Pearl: How long.. You know that Tomorrow I have to go to the city since schools are opening. So how

long should I wait when I don't have answers?

.

Aunt: I was thinking that we go to the city today and look for a room for you to rent.

.

Pearl: I can always ask Ame for a place to stay. She is my sister so I don't think I should be getting a house of my own.

.

Aunt: No no no! You are not going to live with Ame, I forbide it.

.

Pearl: Why?

.

Aunt: Living with Ame will only end up with you drinking and smuggling drugs. So No, Ame won't be a good figure.

.

Pearl: I'm so tired of you always moulding and putting my life the way that you want it to be. I'm gonna live with Ame and that's final. I hope you help me to get there. This is me we talking about, you taught me well. I won't do anything stupid.

.

Aunt: Aw- aww. Just that I'm a little worried about you.

.

Pearl gave her a hug and told her that she was gonna behave. They agreed to spend a few more hours with seraki before being on their way. Pearl was worried about her mother but just like how her Aunt asked, she didn't say anything. Pearl was moving to Gaborone and the idea was to live with Ame.

.

(Tom's Place)

.

Riana soothingly rubbed Tom's drck while it was still under his trousers. She was so horny at that moment just after feeling that huge drck on her hand. She couldn't stop imaginig it slowly getting inside her wet tight prssy. Yes, Riana just concluded that she was tight since the drck that always frcks her was so tiny to even get the prssy streached. Tom felt it, He sighed with his eyes closed.

.

Riana: I want you to ....

.

Tom: Riana, I might like you but right now I love someone else. That is why I stopped chasing you. You have to stop chasing me too.

.

Riana: Shut up Tom, You are just scared..

.

Tom: Just get out.

.

Tom took her persue that had only panties inside and make up then threw it out of the room. He just grabbed her and pushed her out of the room. Riana kept trying to make Tom fall for everything that she said but Tom acted Impossible.

.

Tom: I don't want anything to do with you.

.

Riana(tearsl): Tom .. He is very abusive and he keeps bullying me. I'm living with fear and the only person that i know is you. You are literraly the only persom who understands me (Lies)

.

Tom: What is wrong?

.

Riana smiled, hiding her lies deeply and covering then with tears. Tom didn't want her but that didn't mean that she couldn't offer her a shoulder shen wad down. He told her it was gonna be alright. Riana liked it, she held Tom tightly to an extend that she

could feel his drck print on her stomach.

.

Riana: You are so lovely.

.

(At Steph's Place)

.

Ame woke up early and found Steph sleeping. She took her clothes, put them on then tip-toed out of the room with her heels on her hands. Steph didn't wake up at all. Ame managed to make it out of the house then put on her shoes. It was really messed up with Tom and she wanted to talk to him. It wasn't gonna be easy and Ame started to convince herself that she didn't care. She told herself that she wouldn't follow around Tom and everything they shared would just end soon.

.

Ame: I'm not going to see him. I'm just going to his houss to take my clothes.

.

That's how Ame thought she felt. She kept forcing it to be that way. It was in a way that " I don't care what he says or does" when she caught a taxi to his house. Okay, At first the car that parked outside gave her some goosebumps. Whose car was it? Ame started to wonder with her heart ploading heavily. She just forgot the part where she said she didn't care. But her arrival at Tom's place and seeing another car parked besides his made her to have so many questions fluttering in her mind.

.

Ame: Whose car is this?

.

She went to the front door and didn't knock. She opened the door and found Tom hugging Riana. She froze there and watched in horror as tears glistened in her eyes. Tom saw her.

.

Tom: Ame it's not what you think!

.

Ame: Shhh shhh! Tom don't say anything to me. I'm taking my stuff you'll remain behind with your so called Fiançe akere ebile you used me to get her back Mr.

.

Tom: No...

.

Riana: Let her go, take your stuff and leave. I was about to do it myself..

.

Ame didn't like that and Riana's words made her feel angry. She gave it a second thought and turned around, licked her lower lip and gave Riana that "I'm not leaving this house anymore" look.

.

Riana: What are you waiting for?

.

Ame grabbed Riana and pulled her out of the house.

They kept pushing, shoving and strangling each other right there. Tom tried to stop the fight but Ame warned him to stay out of it. She pushed Riana out of the house, closed and locked the door. Everything that belonged to Riana she threw it outside through the window.

.

Ame(angrily): You hear me? I don't want to see you here ever again.

.

Riana took off her heels and ruffled her face. She sat on the varender floor, tired and not knowing what to say.

.

Ame: That's right, Leave right now. Walk away because I'm not leaving.

.

Ofcourse, Guys with nice Fescue and could frck like Tom, Ame couldn't just get over that feeling at all. Not when you are a normal human being. Riana

received a call from her Fiançe, she stood up and picked it up.

.

Riana(On call): heish, What is it wena?

.

.

Please share 100 times.

Don't forget to Like and Comment.

Thanks guys

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 19

.

.

.

(At Tom's house)

.

Riana hanged up her phone after explaining to her Fiançe that she went shopping and would be home in an hour. She stood up, grabbed her shoes, purse and everything that was thrown out then put them inside the car.

.

Riana: Tom are you seriously letting her do this Tom!

.

Ame: Wena Tom don't you dare say anything to that

woman.

.

Tom kept quite, sat down and just waited for the whole thing to be over. Riana got inside the car and reversed, " This is not over!" She uttered with a shaking voice. Ame watched the car as it slowly left the yard and dissappeared to the road. Ame sat down on another couch, It was her and Tom again. Just the two of them.

Tom broke the silence.

.

Tom: Hey Ame, I'm glad you came.

.

Ame: This is great, So you just called her over when I wasn't here just for 1 night?

.

Tom: No, She came on her own and I didn't even know I'll find her here.

.

Ame: Ohh! I don't wanna hear anything at all.

.

Tom: Hey, I'm truly sorry about yesterday. I shouldn't have laid my hands on you. I don't know why I got that weak and couldn't control myself but you know what, this all things is all my fault. I shouldn't have overreacted, I just don't want you to hurt. If there is something bothering you, let me know. If you can't it's still okay. As long as you know that at the end You'll fix it or tell me. I don't want to lose you Ame.

.

Ame started to wonder if she could just tell Tom everything but wasn't sure if it was the right time. She just wanted enough time to get to know the two guys. Infact, Ame already knew steph just that she didn't trust him at all. Ame wanted to trust Tom just that she started dating him a day ago so It wasn't easy to trust Tom whole heartedly. Ame hugged Tom, tears slowly ran down her eyes when he smiled. It wasn't easy, Truly love is a difficult thing. You blink, you are lost. Ame's phone rang and she picked it up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Hey whose this?

.

Called: Tshwarelela Pearl. (Hold for Pearl)

.

Ame: Aww- Aw my little sister, It's been a while.

.

Pearl: Hey Amie, I can't believe we are talking right now. You never pick up your calls.

.

Ame: Nnaka, Alot of things have been happening lately! Sometimes I don't have time to use my phone and I end up missing calls. Where are you right now my girl?

.

Pearl: On our way there too with Aunt, we are on the

bus and will arrive maybe in half an hour. I was hoping you can pick us up cause I'm planning move in with you. Schools are opening!

.

Ame(shocked): Move in with me?

.

Pearl: Yes is there a problem?

.

Ame: Ame you didn't tell me on time... It's not as easy as you think here. Atleast you should have given me heads up not a suprise.

.

Pearl: Oh-oh fine, I'll go find somewhere to sleep tonight !

.

Ame: No.. I'll pick you up okay at the Bus rank.

.

Pearl: Okay Bye.

.

Pearl hanged up. Ame was quite for some seconds, still suprised. She couldn't balance her own life and now her younger sister was gonna add another load. She shock her head against disbelief.

.

Ame: I should tell you something!

.

(Steph's House)

.

Steph woke up and realised that Ame was around. He dialed her number and it kept going on voicemail. He tossed off the bed and went to take a shower. Steph wasn't suprised not to find Ame around because the first time he saw her he realised she was a bit complicated. No! Not a bit, She was a real mess. Steph dialed Jenny's number and it kept rejecting his calls automatically. He freaked out, that's when he remembered that he sent P25 000 to

the same number. He started to boil with anger, Why did she block his number?

Steph didn't waste time, he drove across town and went to her yard! Jenny expected steph to be back after a month so she was still living at her old place, not forgetting to mention that she had bought a silver RunX that steph saw parked infront of the house. He went straight to the door then knocked.

.

" I'm coming!" someone responded inside the house. Steph waited anxiously with his head throbbing with headaches. The moment the door swung open and he saw Jenny standing there wearing pyjamis he squinted inside quickly then pressed her against the wall.

.

Steph: Where is my money?

.

Jenny: I gave some to Ame like I said steph..

.

Steph: You lying! I had been with Ame.

.

Jenny: No, She couldn't tell you because she shared it with her new boyfriend. You don't know that?

.

Steph: What.. You lying again?

.

Jenny: Open your eyes Steph, Why would she not have the money after I gave it to her?

.

Steph: Then why did you block me?

.

Jenny: I was scared of what was gonna happen to me after you girl used all the money. Steph, Just forget about her already. I have always been here but you never saw me. (Scared)

.

Steph(Whispering): I will never leave Ame but I don't

mind trying you for this hour.

.

Steph said that while tearing Jenny's pyjamis. She wasn't wearing any panties or anything. He started to rub her boobs while kissing her neck. Jenny locked the door and unzipped his trousers slowly. She sticked out his dick then held it gently and gave him a hand job. Slowly while caressing his testicles. Steph got hard, his drck slowly grew in Jennh's hand. She kissed his chest, sucked him all the way down until she put the pink head drck in her mouth. She slowly licked the round bolt head with her tongue then tried to accomodate it all by deep throating it. She gurgled, coughing a little as she kept on sucking him. Steph made her stop then took her to the couch. Jenny posed for a doggystyle and that's when steph rubbed his drck, hit it on her butts and aimed for the aashole.

.

Jenny: Ha-ha Aw- sh*t. I can't take it. That's my aas.

.

Steph: I know, this is for my money. Better handle it.

.

Steph spite on her aashole then made sure it was wet. He slowly kept on moving it inside her aas until he was all inside with just an inch outside. Jenny was screaming, tears glistened in her eyes. Steph moaned as he slowly kept toggling back and forth on her aas. It was extremely tight that he kept saying " for my money!" But not Intentionally. Jenny's eyes had popped out and she looked like a cartoon character with her small face looking even smaller.

.

(Gaborone Bus Rank)

.

Ame just told Tom about her sister and that she was gonna come over and stay with them. Tom agreed and that's when Ame took the car and went to pick her up. Ame arrived at the station after 20minutes then called Pearl again. She didn't have a phone of

her so it was her Aunt's. They picked up the phone and told her where they were. The moment Ame saw them, she quickly ran to him. Hugging tightly with Pearl as if they were never gonna see each other again.

.

Ame(smiling): Maybe we should go now!

.

Aunt: I'm heading back. Ame can we talk for a second?

.

Ame: Yes sure.

.

The two walked a few meters away from Pearl.

.

Aunt: I know what you are doing. I know. I want to warn you. If anything happens to my girl you gonna answer for it. You hear me? I swear I'm gonna blow you hard and you won't even realise which direction

did the wind that blew you come from. You dig ?

.

Ame swallowed hard, she didn't expect that at all.

.

Ame(shocked): What are you trying to say.. What am I doing?

.

.

.

.

I'm not posting on Sunday.

To get Inserts Tomorrow, Inbox the page to Sponsor Inserts. I only post Sponsored Inserts on Sunday

Like and share please and Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 20

.

.

.

(BUS RANK, GABS)

.

Aunt: I know what you are doing. I know. I want to warn you. If anything happens to my girl you gonna answer for it. You hear me? I swear I'm gonna blow you hard and you won't even realise which direction did the wind that blew you come from. You dig ?

.

Ame(shocked): What are you trying to say.. What am I doing?

.

Aunt: Consider yourself warned.

.

She walked back to Pearl leaving Ame with alot of confusion and many unanswered questions fluttering in her head. Ame pulled herself together, put a smile on her face before turning back to Pearl who was only excited about going home.

.

Ame: Pearl we can go now!

.

Pearl hugged her Aunt. Aunt kept gazing at Ame with threats written all over her face. Ame just minded her own bussiness, trying so hard to Ignore those looks she got from here. The Aunt and Ame had never been close at all even thou she took care of Pearl as her own daughter for over 7years now.

.

Ame: That's enough.. Let's go Pearl.

.

Aunt took Pearl's hand and whispered " Don't tell her about Karabo and Seraki! I repeat do not!". Pearl's eyes widened, how in the world was she supposed to keep quite about what happend to her brother and Mother? On top of that hiding that to her big sister?

.

Aunt(whispering): You understand?

.

Pearl: Okay.

.

Aunt: Yes, you two can go now. I'll keep coming to check on you.

.

Pearl: I'm sure I will do just fine with Ame you don't have to worry about anything.

.

Ame: Yeah, We will difinately be fine. If we need anything we will just call.

.

Aunt: I was talking to Pearl, I'm gonna keep checking on her.

.

Ame kept quite, She didn't want to start an arguement but Aunt was on her nerves. In the car they were quite until Pearl broke the silence.

.

Pearl: Hei.. You so beautiful ah. Ereng glow on my big sister.

.

Ame(Laughs): Ao bathong, Baby I ain't glowing. All I can tell you is that.. I'm going through alot.

.

Pearl: Ah no! Look at your nose. Okho, You are so cute big sister yooh! I bet boys can't stop looking at you.

.

Ame(giggles): Hai maan, What do you know about boys Ndo?

.

Pearl(Laughs): Please play some Music, I wanna dodge that one.

.

Ame: I'll also let it slide.

.

Ame smiled and looked at her Sister's face. She caught that blue flair that made her heart gold again. The happiness in Pearl's face made her heart groom with so much Joy. Pearl had always been a happy soul, funny and so pretty. Ame played the music and Pearl starting dancing, moving her waist nicely then her aas.

.

Pearl(grinning): Can you ever.....Oh Oh Oh!

.

Pearl licked her lips.

.

Ame: Huh that's it? Haha-ha. Okay girl.

.

Ame moved sideways, holding the steering she vibrated her body and swung it nicely letting her aas behind to bounce back and forth as the song they played dwelled into their minds. They were happy, A moment Ame have had in a long time.

.

" Ohh Ohh Yeah Ohh ohh!", they sang along with the song, laughed and gave one another high fives! Pearl sticked her head out of window and screamed " Woooh...!"

.

(Jenny's Place)

.

Jenny rested on the couch naked, Steph's cum was all over her booty. She was in pain while Steph had the greatest pleasure of his life. He sat on the couch rubbing his drck that stayed erected even after what he did. He stood up, turned Jenny over and pulled

her legs then got in between them. He rubbed his hard-rock fescue on her prssy then inserted the tip inside her prssy. He wasn't wearing any condom so he just pushed his 7 inch meat inside her dripping prssy till it was all in.

.

Jenny: Ohh ss-hit

.

Steph toggled up and down on top of her. His waist moved so fast and that 'cc-laap cc-laap' sound was so loud. The couch also kept moving and making those squeaky sounds that threatened it might break. " Ohh Sh--it " Jenny cried as Steph kept pushing all his meat inside her. The moment he pulled it out, she squirted right on his legs. Jenny hadn't had it in a while that Steph couldn't pull it out. Jenny asked him to lie on the sofa as she took control on top. She took a pillow and out in under his waist to lift him a little. Jenny did it great, moving only the waist as she was supposed to. Steph eyes topped out as she kept bouncing on top of him. He stood up, holding her

then pulled it out as his cum splushed all over the floor.

.

Steph: Yoh, arghh argh.. Shhhh!

.

He put her down then sat down. Closed his eyes and kept breathing heavily.

.

Jenny: Steph?

.

Steph: Yeah.

.

Jenny: You so good, I see why Ame loved you so much that she mourned 4 years for you.

.

Steph smiled then wore his clothes. He took his car keys and left without saying anything to Jenny. He called Ame.

.

(On Call)

.

Steph: Baby, Where are you?

.

Ame: Tlherra I can't see you today. I will come to see you tommorrow during the day.

.

Steph: Why tomorrow?

.

Ame: something came up! Sorry.

.

Steph: When you come don't put on panties please! I have something special for you.

.

Ame(Giggles): Sheee.. Bye !

.

Ame hanged up and that's when Steph wondered where she was living. He tried to call again and the phone was off at that minute. He got frustrated, Was Ame hiding something from her? He put his hand under his suit pockets, took out a small box with a Wedding ring. He punched the steering. Steph wanted to propose to Ame, Like he just said they were gonna get married.

.

(Tom's Place)

.

Ame parked the car outside infront of the house. Tom stood by door, he had been waiting for them after finishing to prepare a snack. He watched as Ame got out of the the holding bags and her sister on the other side. He met them half-way and helped with the bags.

.

Ame: Tom meet Pearl, My younger sister. Pearl meet

Tom, My...Boyfriend (Low tone)

.

Pearl gave Tom a handshake. They looked into each other's eyes and both smiled. " It's nice to meet you!". Pearl giggled and said the same thing. They all got inside the house and Ame led Pearl to her bedroom

.

Pearl: Wow Sister, Where did you find this Tom guy! Wooh. He is so good looking. You really good at choosing hmm. Hmm What is his name again? Aww-Tom.

.

Ame(Jealously): Guess what he found me and he loves me very much.. He is my Tom!

.

Please Drop a Like.

And your comments.

The more you do, The more I secure the Award to Wi

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 21

.

.

.

(Tom's Room)

.

Ame was with Tom on his bedroom. They were so quite until Ame opened up. Everytime she was with Tom she wasn't free because of the thoughts that were very disturbing here.

.

Ame: Tom, I'm so sorry about what happend yesterday.

.

Tom: It's okay, I just want to fix things with you. I

don't wanna fight with you.

.

Ame: You do?

.

Tom: Because I love you, I really can't stay without holding you closer to me.

.

Ame smiled then got on top of Tom. She placed her lips and his then sucked them passionately. Tom grabbed her aas, squezzed it a little with his two fingers pushing her panties deep into her aas. Ame giggled and also used her hands to soothingly rub Tom's balls. He closed his eyes then breathed out. Ame curled her fingers softly around his extraordinary bristling fescue that she had seen in different forms in horses and donket, but never quite believed It could fit comfortably on Adult humans. Drawing her fingers across it's underside. Her hand reached at the base of that of that plum size pen!s and It made her instantly horny and wet. She put other her hand on her prssy and rubbed it while the

other one held that drck with extreme care for she had no idea how sensetive or robust it was. She trailed her fingers along it's length, noting with interest its silky texture then slowly she moved her lips right to it's tip then put it inside her mouth. She started to suck it slowly, wagging her tongue around the tip. She held the drck firmly and gave it a little handjob at the same time sucking him.

Since they didn't look the door swung open.

" Ame you forgot your phone at my bedroom and It's ringing!", They both got startled from Pearl's voice. She also tilted her eyes and froze in terror to Tom and Ame. Tom's drck stood tall upright, big, black and hard for Pearl to see it. She gasped and turned around while Ame took blankets and covered.

.

Ame: Damn ..Pearl, Don't you know how to knock?

.

Pearl: I-m really sorry. I didn't mean to just waltz in. I thought you were alone or something. I'm sorry.

.

She said while outside the room. Ame wrapped herself with a blanket then tossed off the bed, wore her slippers then walked out of the room. Tom rested as his drck slowly lost the erection.

.

Ame: Pearl what is wrong with you?

.

Pearl: I was just bringing your phone that's all.

.

Ame: You have to knock. You are not too young to understand that. You are turning 19 and you don't have to see my boyfriend naked. Are you out of your mind?

.

Pearl: I never knock back at home, so I haven't got used to it. It was a mistake.

.

Ame: Then you are not home, You are here and

please di things the right way.

.

Pearl: Just take your phone, I'll go back to my room.

.

Pearl gave her the phone then went back to her room. Ame looked at her phone and realised it was steph who had been calling her. She went to the bathroom and locked the door. She read all messages he sent then dialed his number.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Steph I told you I'll come tomorrow!

.

Steph: Why are we not talking then?

.

Ame: I can't talk steph, Understand that Ijo.

.

Steph: Where are you now because you are not at your place. Did you move?

.

Ame didn't respond but rather switched off the phone. She sighed then went back to Tom's bedroom where she started to apologise to him on behalf of her sister. Tom didn't have any problem so it wasn't so hard for him to accept her apology.

.

Tom: Just encourage her to always knock.

.

Ame: Yes I will.

.

(Pearl's Room)

.

That night Pearl wasn't hurting or worried about what happend but rather It was about Tom's drck. She couldn't get what she saw out of her mind. She

closed her eyes and saw it again. She held her clothes she saw it again. It was fluttering in her head the entire time that her little boobs got tight when It crossed her mind. Also fear filled inside her that she could hardly get over what happend.

.

Pearl: What Is wrong with me. I should have knocked?

.

She winced in so much pain at that moment and couldn't fall asleep. Also she started to stress about what she did to her sister, Ame wasn't happy about it and Pearl just thought she would apologise about it in the morning. She felt so bad about it.

.

(Riana's house)

.

She arrived at her place and found her parents there with her Fiançe. They were all laughing probably talking grown-ups things. Yes, Riana's Fiançe Maco

was old enough to be her father if not older than her father. She could hear him as laughed so loud and that pissed her off.

.

Maco: Your daughter is so sweet. Both heart and there!.

.

Riana's Father(laughs): Heeee right there. It should be, No one ever touched.

.

Maco: Yes, I can tell.

.

Riana's Mom: There she is.

.

Riana walked into the house and they all gazed at her with smiles on their faces.

.

Her parents: Hey baby!

.

Riana: What are you guys doing here? Why didn't you give me a call before coming here? Agh..

.

She walked upstairs and they all sat there confused. She dropped herself on the bed and closed her eyes. All she could think of was Tom. She had never been so jealous over a man like this. She couldn't believe Ame just kicked her out like that. Tom wasn't rich but Maco was. Riana loves Money but She started to realise that money without a good sex wasn't enough. Her love for Tom's drck started to make her feelings for him to grow again.

.

Maco: Baby how are you doing, What's wrong?

.

Riana: I'm fine.

.

Maco sat besides her then slowly rubbed her hands with his old hands. He smiled, the gap between his

teeth was even bigger than the other days.

.

Maco: It seems like we agreed that the wedding will be this weekend.

.

Riana(Shocked): What the Frck?

.

Maco: Aww-sh!t baby Yeah, You are excited?

.

Riana: Hell No...! That's I'm what what?

.

Maco: You are not happy?

.

Riana(lying): Oh I am hehe.. I'm so happy. Just that you didn't tell me. Why?

.

Maco: It was a suprise my love.

.

Riana: He-he.

.

Her eyes were red, the pressure was too much. She still wanted to run after Tom's drck but not as a married woman. This was gettting harder for her.

.

.

.

.

Reach 400 comments before 12PM tomorrow. I will post a bonus.

Emojies Allowed

Kindly drop your Like Comment.

Share a 100times

Let's work together.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 22

.

.

.

(Tom's House)

.

Pearl woke up at around 7am to get ready for her first day at University of Botswana. She wore her short pants, a crop top and put a little make up on her face. She was looking pretty, her beauty outstanding even from a distance. She went down to the lobby and found Tom cleaning. She smiled without realising, holding her bag loosely from her shoulder then sputtered.

.

Pearl: Hey, Morning Tom.

.

Pearl changed her voice, Saying it nicely and sweet. It sounded differently, Unlike how she would make it sound talking to anybody else.

.

Tom got startled then tilted his head up then looked at Pearl who dressed in a very appealing way. Tom turned his eyes away, she couldn't look anymore.

.

Tom: I'm good.. Pearl.

.

Pearl: Hey, I'm sorry about last night. I'm so sorry.

.

Tom: No it's okay, You sister and I talked about it.

.

Pearl: That's good ..anyway why are you cleaning. Shouldn't my sister be doing that?

.

Tom(Lies): She does it all the time, Today she was tired so I thought I should help her.

.

Tom lied, Ame never wakes up to clean. Mostly It's Tom who cooks and cleans the house.

.

Pearl: I'll help you.

.

Pearl put down her bag and walked towards Tom.

.

Tom: I'll be fine.

.

She just took the broom from his hand and started cleaning. She took a cloth and started wiping the furniture. Tom watched her and sat down. Pearl was so energetic that she did it really fast. The moment she was done, she washed her hands, took her bag then recited a goodbye to Tom.

.

Pearl: Bye, I'll see you guys later.

.

An hour later Ame woke up and went to the kitchen. She was very tired and all she wanted was a cup of tea. She found everything ready and on the table. She smiled then went to brush her teeth then wash her face. Ame was walking on the passage when something just told her to get inside Pearl's room. She went over her stuff and started to feel more insecure. Pearl was starting at Varsity. Ame had never gone to Varsity, She had a job that she had lost. Pearl's future was gonna be a bright one, Ame life was in the middle of a mess. Her phone started ringing, It was Steph.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Steph: Are we still meeting?

.

Ame: Steph eish, Tota what do you want me to say?

.

Steph: Anything ao, I'm your boyfriend right?

.

Ame: Yes you are, do you have to keep asking me that! Sometimes you have that boring...(pauses)

.

Steph: Woowoo! Wait a minute is there something you wanna tell me?

.

Ame: Look Steph I don't.

.

Steph: Okay, Remember I said don't wear any panties when you come.

.

Ame: No, Why would I come without any panties on and ...(pauses)

.

Ame paused since Tom stepped into the room. " I

was looking for you!" Tom exclaimed gleefully. Ame hanged up the call with her finger. She was sweating to a point where her clothes got soaked. She looked at Tom as he always started to feel that Ame was hiding something.

.

Tom: What was that about?

.

Ame: It was nothing baby, Did you do something that we gonna eat?

.

Tom: Borrow me your phone.

.

Ame: I'm using it baby, Just wait. I'll give it to you.

.

Tom: Now, I want it and you'll get it back as soon as possible baby.

.

A message from Steph reported then followed by a call. Ame started to trembling, sheviering on her own shoes.

.

Tom: Ain't you gonna answer that?

.

Ame stood up and walked over to the window. She picked up then uttered in a low voice. Tom closed in to her.

.

(ON CALL)

Ame: Don't call me ah.. (whispering)

.

Steph: I'm losing it. I don't want to say anything anymore.

.

Ame dropped her phone and it went off. Tom was near her, breathing heavily like a bull. He gazed into her eyes and wondered what was going on. He

wanted her to explain everything but Ame just picked her phone and tried to act calm, as if nothing happend.

.

Ame: Baby, What is it?

.

Tom: I should ask you, Ame is there anything you are hiding from me?

.

Ame(angrily): Hei, You are so insecure tlhe. What's your problem Mr.. This again? I have to have my own privacy and stop trying to know everyone I talk to and about what. Stop being insecure bro. It pisses me off and It doesn't suit you. You'll have a heart attack yet I ain't doing anything.

.

Tom: I'm trying to get to know you but you just not letting me. You keep making it so hard for me to even get closer to getting who you really are. I love you but...

.

Ame: But what...You are no longer sure?

.

Tom(suprised): No that's not what I was gonna say.

.

Ame: You see..I knew it.

.

Ame took her phone and went to the bedroom. Tom didn't follow her then placed hands on his face. It hurt so bad that he couldn't breath. He was so confused, Ame was confusing. Tom heard the door shut after a couple of minutes. The moment he went to the bedroom, Ame was gone. She left without saying anything.

.

Tom: Sh!t

That Evening Ame hadn't returned yet. Tom was waiting for her and ready to apologise for acting so

stupid again. The door swung open and when he stood up thinking it was her he found Pearl.

.

Pearl: Hey Tom, is everything okay?

.

Tom: Yeah, It's just that I thought you were Ame.

.

Pearl: Where is she?

.

Tom: She went out, She will be here.

.

They talked about a couple of things before Pearl went to her room to change. She wrapped herself with a towel then went to the bathroom. Tom was impatiently sitting on the couch when she heard Pearl screaming. He stood up, ran to her side and Pearl came out of the bathroom in a rush crying. Her body was wrapped with a towel and she ran into Tom, wrapping her arms around him.

.

Pearl: There is something in there!

.

Tom: Where.. What is it?

.

Pearl: In the bathroom.

.

Her body was wet, Tom couldn't even look at her. He slowly walked into the bathroom, peeked his head inside only to see a small bug.

.

Tom: It's just a bug.

.

Pearl rolled her eyes, as if she was blushing.

.

Pearl: Oh..really?

.

Tom(giggles): Yeah, It doesn't bite. Ame would have done the same haha. She is always scared of everything.

.

Pearl: Oh I see, What could I have done without you Tom.

.

She licked her lips, smiling then held the towel around her loosely.

.

Pearl(whispering): Can you take the bug away for me, I'm scared!

Please Drop a Like.

Comment

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 23

.

.

.

.

(At Steph's House)

.

Ame: Steph there is something I should tell you.

.

Ame lowered her head, trying to gather some courage so that she could open up about whatever that she wanted to tell Steph. Steph smiled and looked into her face. They sat on an outdoor at steph's place with candles lit and placed on a chandalier on top of the table. On the table there

was also dinner and some flowers. It was not even hot but Ame was sweating, her soul and mind were just back home.

.

Steph: What are you thinking about?

.

Ame: Nothing, I just want to find a way to put my words right.

.

Steph: Okay, I also have something to tell you my dear.

.

Ame: Okay, tell me then!

.

Steph: Maybe you should go first..!

.

Ame put her hand on her purse, took out her phone to check what the time was only to find over 65

Missed calls from Tom. She couldn't believe it. Her heart ploaded so fast that she was even afraid to open 23 messages that he sent to her. Ame gazed at Steph with eyes glistened with tears and fear. She couldn't think straight at all.

.

Steph: Is everything okay?

.

Ame: Ohh yeah, there is nothing wrong at all.

.

Steph: Are you sure?

.

Ame: Ofcourse, Just tell me what you wanted to tell me?

.

Steph put his hand slowly in his pocket, He smiled and held Ame's hand. Steph sighed and uttered in a soft loving voice, " Ame I want to grow old with you, Under the same roof and having kids of our own. I

want us to live happily together without anything wrong till the end days. I know I left 4 years ago and I shouldn't have done it. I have no excuse for what I did but I'm ready to fix that with you, If you let me and try to give me a chance to prove myself. I love you whole heartedly forever, that is why i want to take this time to ask you that, Will you Marry me Ame?

.

Steph placed his knee on the ground and took out an engagement ring from his pocket. She opened the box, It shone brightly, glittering from the candle lights. Ame got so cold, her eyes popped out and her heart started to beat abruptly on her chest. What a suprise, She thought. Ame was in a situation where a man she had always wanted to propose any day from years ago even before he dissappered, Finally he did. Even when Steph was said to have died, Ame would sleep wishing she would wake up to Steph proposing to her. Was that still the case?

.

Ame(Whispering): Steph...!

.

(Tom's House)

.

Tom squinted into the bathroom then took a broom to sweep the bug out of the bathroom. pearl followed him, the moment Tom spun around she took off the towel and got into the bath. She was naked, Tom saw that as she placed hands on her boobs, squezzed them a little then got into the water.

.

Tom: I'm sorry, I didn't know. I shouldn't have looked.

.

Pearl: No, It's okay. As long as it's you. I don't have a problem.

.

Tom was puzzled and alot of confusing thoughts fluttered in his head. A hot humid air was caught up

on his chest, making it hard for him to breath. Like any other guy, He was aroused and slowly his drck filled up in his pants. He got out of the bathroom, sweating as if he has been doing something tiring. Tom took a seat and started to wonder what pearl was trying to do. She hasn't been in his house for a week but the way she did things were too much.

Tom thought that was the end of his misery, Little did he know It was the beginning. Pearl came back to the lobby wearing a Sleeping dress that left her boobs pointing sharply outwards, It was a see through and very short that when she sat down, It pulled up and slowly exposed her body.

.

Pearl: What are you watching?

.

She asked Tom who started to feel sick. He murmured in a low voice, " I wasn't watching!". Pearl gazed at Tom's pants and realised how hard he was. She smiled, looking at him from the side as he couldn't stare at him.

.

Pearl: How about I make some snack?

.

Tom: I'll go and do it.

.

Tom stood up and walked to the kitchen, he ruffled his face and sighed heavily. He took out a beer from the fridge that was just replaced early that morning, poured in a glass and drank. He could feel his body loss that pressure and be a ease for that 30 seconds he had on the kitchen. Pearl arrived shortly. " What is wrong with this little girl?"

He wondered.

.

Pearl: I want something to drink too.

.

Tom: There is water on the fridge, Squash, Juice ..Just have anything you want.

.

Pearl: Tom, Does my Sister always come home this late?

.

Tom(giggles): No, She just ran into some traffic but you know, It's nothing she will be here.

.

Pearl: What if she is not coming.

.

Tom: She is gonna come, I know her.

.

Pearl: Haha, I'm sorry but she is not coming anyway what have you eaten? nothing.

.

Tom: It's okay, I'm fine.

.

Tom had been stressed the whole day and he never ate anything since Morning. His lips were dry and his stomach kept groaning. Pearl looked at his and

shook her head, " You ate nothing!, I'll make something for you to eat. Just sit down okay."

.

Tom: You don't have to do that.

.

He said with his eyes closed with a tear at the corner of his eye. Pearl was short, Just like Ame she looked up went staring at his face. She got closer to Tom, held his hand and helped him take a seat.

.

Pearl: Just wait here.

.

Pearl turned around and went to start cooking. She cleaned the kitchen as the same time making her meals. After an hour she was done, served and placed on a tray then took it to the dining table. She placed all the plates infront of Tom. Pearl offered Tom clean water to wash his hands and a spoon.

.

Pearl: here you go.

.

Pearl sat down at the other end of the table and gazed at Tom as he started to feast on those meals like it was his last day. She watched him and kept smiling. Sometimes she just stared at him and even forgot that It was her sister's man. She even felt that Ame wasn't taking a good care of Tom. Even Tom was impressed, She was a good cook and for a moment he was enjoying every bite from that meal.

.

Pearl: Should a bring a glass of water or a drink?

.

Tom: Thank you little sister but I think I'll be fine.

.

Pearl's eyes popped out, He just called her "little sister?". The expression on her face faded away.

.

Pearl: Oh.

.

(At Steph's House)

.

Ame started to be more confused and anxious that her frustrations made her to be horny. She started to get wet and her nose started to be painful, she could sense that it was gonna start bleeding. She placed her hand between her legs and winced in so much pain.

.

Ame(crying): Steph, I have been trying so hard to believe that you are here, yeah I believe it. My steph is finally here now, I believe that.

.

Steph: Yes baby, I am here now.

.

Ame: But unfortunately, there is one problem. You are here now but I am not. My heart is not here

Steph, It waited so long and ended giving up. Actually the moment you came back It gave up. I keep fighting this feeling that I love someone else, I love you so much but my heart want's something new. You broke it and you can't fix it. Even If you could fix it, It doesn't want that. Someone else will do that.

.

Steph: What do you mean, No you can't say that! Who will do it?

.

Ame: I can't marry you, I don't trust you. I need time. And i'll waste yours.

.

Ame stood up to walk away, Steph stood up and grabbed her hands, knelt down and started begging.

.

Steph: Please Ame, I will be better. Give me a chance.

.

Ame: Steph, Just let go of me. I can't do it.

.

Steph: You promised me that nothing will ever change how you feel about me, not even a little.

.

Ame: then it seems we were both liars.

.

.

.

.

Comment and Like.

Don't forget to Share.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 24

.

.

.

(At Molepolole Migastrate Court)

.

Karabo appeared before court that day for his trial. Before it all started Seraki went to see Karabo at the detention center. He was near hysteria.

" Mother I can't go through with this, are you really gonna let them imprisonate me, Please tell them to leave me alone?" Karabo uttered with a low voice. He was looking very thin, his eyes read and his face pale. He cried and placed hands on his face, He couldn't even breath at all.

Karabo: Please Mom, I beg you.

.

Seraki didn't say anything and walked back to the court room. " Mother, Mother!" Karabo called out to his mother as she left. Seated in the spectators section was so many people that Mashati asked to come, the village chief and officials. At the prosecutor's table was Mashati and Seraki. Karabo was seated at the defendant's table.

The judge entered the courtroom and moved to the bench. The court clerk announced, ' All rise. court is now in session. The honourable Judge Moolosi Kgathe presiding.'

.

Judge Moolosi: You may all be seated. This is the case of Karabo versus Mashati and Seraki who are both his parents. Let's get started". He looked at both Serakii and Mashati and uttered " Would the prosecuters like to make an opening statement?"

Mashati quickly rose, " Yes, your Honor,"

.

Mashati: Good Morning, As you know ladies and gentlemen, the defendant who happens to be my son or maybe not is on trial, for brutally beating me up with his mother on the 7th of this month early in the morning. He left us near the edges of our death. He almost killed us this young man. He used a knife and threatened to cut me into pieces with an axe. He broke the windows and kicked me in the balls after kicking me in the sac down there. Justice should be served, the boy should be taken away before he kills us. Thank you!"

He returned to his seat.

Judge Moolosi looked at Karabo. " Does the defendant have an openining Statement?

.

Karabo: I didn't do it. I didn't try to kill them. I was just protecting . . . .(pauses)

.

He stopped talking then looked at his Mother, Knew very well that she was forced to do whatever that she did because of Mashati. The entire court was

silent, waiting for him to finish up what he was trying to say.

.

(At Steph's place)

.

Steph: Ame can you please give me a chance?

.

Ame: I don't know steph, this is so hard for me right now. I don't even understand myself anymore.

.

Steph took the ring and held her hand, he slowly slipped it into his finger. Ame cried, tears rolled down her cheeks. She looked at it as it sparkled on her finger, So many thoughts were crushing into her mind at that moment. Ame gasped, held her breath then shook her head.

" I'm so sorry Steph, I can't do it!"

Ame took it off her finger, placed it nicely on the

ground and whispered again.

.

Ame: I can't. I can't do it at all.

.

Steph angrily hit the ground, he stood up and kicked the table with all the dinner that he prepared. " Who is he, Who is the guy that is messing up with your mind!"

.

Ame: There is no guy messing up with me.

.

Steph: Don't lie to me, Who is the guy that you started liking when I was gone?

.

Ame: No one, I'm just not ready to marry you.

.

Steph angrily pushed her back and forth. He was so mad that he couldn't even breath. Before he did

something bad he asked her to leave.

.

Ame: I'm sorry Steph.

.

She tried to place her hand on his shoulders but Steph angrily shoved her away from him. He was so besark that Ame grabbed her persue and ran out of the yard.

.

(At Tom's Place)

.

After Tom finished eating Pearl took the plates back to the kitchen and started washing them. She was so silent, her morale a little down and after that she went back to Tom.

.

Pearl: You are a nice guy.

.

Tom: Aww thank you. I think I should go to bed.

.

Tom stood up then Pearl grabbed his hand. She stood up and slowly walked towards him. Tom's heart beat so fast, palpitating hardly on his chest. He was so embarrased to see his pants tightened the way they were. He couldn't hide it. Pearl was too much to resist, Pretty and fresh with a body that was beautifully curved abd crafted at all edges. She was so much of a full package, just like Ame. Both girls were extraodinarily beautiful, beyond beauty.

.

Pearl: Your scent, It's intoxicating me and I feel like I want more.

.

Tom: What do you mean?

.

Pearl crept closer to Tom, so close than she ever was before. Tom sighed heavily, spun around and

walked away from her. He waddled to the bedroom and sat on the edge of his queen size bed, laid with his back and let out a humid air that had filled in his chest the entire time.

.

Tom: What is going on in here?

.

His phone rang and he picked it up.

.

(On Call)

.

Tom: Ame is that you?

.

Caller: No, It's Mr Parks. Tom We would like to congragulate you. Your application was one of the few shortlisted for our Special officer Position Interview. You are expected to be here the first in the Morning at 9am.

.

Tom: Wow, Thank you so much sir.

.

Caller: You are welcome, be puntual.

.

He hanged up. Tom smiled and closed his eyes. It all got blank and so silent.

(45 Minutes Later)

.

"mo oom dau hmsm uhh baaa a"

Tom was woken up from his deep sleep by a loud noise at the lobby. He tossed of the bed and walked to the door, slowly swung it open and peered out of the room.

.

Pearl: Your rules can't make me breath, What is wrong with you?

.

Ame: Pearl I am not gonna ask you again. How do you go around in the house wearing those kind of things legone with my man around? You are just annoying, stupid and ...(pauses) waitse I don't even know what to say.

.

Pearl: ijoo! O tloo wa ke pelo, Wa itshoga ne Moghele? (Woh! You gonna collapse of a heart attack, Are you doubting yourself girl?)

.

Ame: What did you say to me?

.

Pearl: Is it because I'm younger and Smart? Please stop being insecure and give your man more attention or else you gonna collapse.

.

Ame: I won't collapse because I know he see's only me, Not a pathetic, no manners little girl who still doesn't know how to wash her under pants. Please wear your short whatever pants after you get your

own house. I'm about to ask you to get your own Apartment right now, right in the middle of the night. You'll carry your stupid aas in the streets and see if It pays for your apartment.

.

Pearl: Atleast I didn't come after 12 in the middle of the night rather stayed home to cook for you and your husband! oops, You haven't even got married but can't cook. I'll be in my room and Yeah, I will stop wearing my so called seductive clothes before I go around with my aas in the streets.

.

Ame couldn't say anything at all. Pearl was right, Her insecurities were drowning her in a deep sea, She couldn't stop imagining what Pearl might do with Tom when she wasn't around. The other thing that Pearl was right about was that she never cooks or does cleaning. Pearl slammed the door while Ame sat down, frustrated. After a couple of minutes she walked to the bedroom and found Tom who pretended to sleep. He was under blankets and

didn't want Ame to know that he heard that.

.

Ame: Hey buddy.

.

Tom didn't respond. He couldn't say anything at all. Ame hugged him tightly and kept sobbing. She wanted to talk to him in the morning. She was tired and hurting. How does she get out of that Mess?

The next day Tom left earlier so that Ame don't find him when he woke up. He hoped to scoop the interview then suprise her with it. Things man do, he was hoping that fixes it all because he felt that maybe Ame was so hard on him cause he wasn't working. Ame woke up at 7am and found out that he wasn't around, 12minutes after he left even thou his meeting was at 9am. He couldn't wait at all, he didn't sleep all night either.

Ame went down stairs and for the first time she took a broom and wondered how she was gonna do it.

Where does she start?

As for Tom he didn't use his car but rather public transport. He got into the minibus to town and when he took his seat, someone placed a hand on his shoulder. He spun around and got suprised to see his long lost friend. He was puzzled at the same time. His eyes popped out and Joy filled his face.

.

Tom: STee!

.

Steph smiled as they both hugged. So many years without seeing one another. The two friends, more like brothers finally re-united.

.

Steph(giggling): Bro, It's been forever since I last saw you.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 25

.

.

.

(In the Mini Bus)

.

Tom: So how have you been?

.

Steph: I have been just fine bro.

.

Tom: I heard rumours that you were a dead man, I never believed that man. You were always something else.

.

Steph: I wasn't dead, I just had some bussiness to take care of.

.

Tom(giggles): Man, I remember the day you told me you were gonna show me your girl. You dissappered before that. Tell me, How did everything turn out. How are your things so far?

.

Steph sighed, looked at Tom and forced a smile.

.

Steph: Bro, She and I ain't going through a good time right now. I recently proposed and she turned me down, It seems like she had found another guy when I was gone. Dude, It's so painful but I love that girl with my whole life. I really want our things to work out.

.

Tom: I feel for you bro, if you love your girl. Get her, fight for her no matter how hard it is. Sacrifice if you have to so that you can have her. So stop having

those long faces and go get your bride.

.

Steph: I will sort my things out, this time I swear you are gonna have a chance to see her. I see that you are still good at giving your lame advices.

.

They both laughed.

.

Steph: Tell me about you, How did it turn out with Riana. Is that her name, It's been so long I might have forgot her name.

.

Tom: Haha, Unfortunately we ain't together anymore but Some other girl stole my heart. I love her man and yeah just like you, things are not going well but i'm hoping for the better with her.

.

Steph: It will be fine brother. Go and fix things with your girl and stay winning. Remember when you won

the race at grade 5, You fell and stood again, ran and overtaked everyone.

.

Tom(Laughs): I remember that day, that guy who hated me pushed me then I fell, What was his name again?

.

Steph: Tyson, Yes and we dealt with him after school.

.

Tom(Laughs): The good old days bro, it has been a good thing knowing you bro.

.

Steph: We should hang out sometime, Give me your number.

.

They both exchanged phone numbers. They chated about alot of things probably from their past. It was so fun until Tom got off at the next stop. He walked to the taxi stop then caught one that drove him right

straight to his destination. He was 2 hours early for his interview. Tom waited until 9am then got inside to meet the Manager.

.

(At Tom's place)

.

Pearl just finished taking a shower, she went to the bedroom and took off the towel that she wrapped around her body. She took her bag and searched for matching panties and a bra top. She wore a short mini skirt and a black crop top that didn't cover her from the shoulders. A sparkle of a pink lipstick then make up on her face. She turned around before the mirror then took her small purse and went out of the room, walked right to Ame.

.

Pearl: Hey, Can you please borrow me some transport fare, I have to go to school.

.

Ame: Pearl what are you wearing?

.

Pearl: My clothes, What is wrong?

.

Ame: You are just naked, just go and change this clothes and I'll give you the money.

.

Pearl: What do you know about being naked, It's funny that this is the kind of clothes you own. Are you being jealous right now?

.

Ame: No! It's not that. Pearl my sister, You cannot go to school wearing short pants like that. Just do as I ask.

.

Pearl: Are you gonna give me the the money or should I walk. I'm sure I'll find a way to get myself Transport money.

.

Ame: Pearl do you. . . . (Pauses), Pearl..Pearl where are you going?

.

Pearl walked away from Ame, she didn't even listen to what she wanted to say to her

. Ame stood there, holding a broom and feeling more like a bad sister. She sat down and started breaking down, It wasn't very easy.

Pearl walked besides the road when a car parked besides her. The driver hit the horn then she stopped. He peered his head out of the car then called her over.

.

Driver: Girl.. Where are you going?

.

Pearl: UB

.

Driver: Ohh, Hoop in. I'll give you a ride.

.

Pearl smiled and got inside the car. He hit the road and along the way he placed his hand on her legs and kept rubbing her. Pearl's skirt was very short to an extend that when she sat down her panties could be seen. The man placed his hand on her prssy and rubbed it. He pulled the panties to the side while Pearl placed hands on her boobs and started rubbing them.

.

Driver: You are so naughty girl.

.

Pearl: I was born naughty, Now pay up.

.

Driver: What?

.

Pearl: When you saw yourself touching my thing, that wasn't for free. I don't know you remember? There is nothing for free.

.

The man took out a P200 note and gave it to Pearl. Pearl smiled, took his hands and placed in on her prssy again. That old man was so hard that he couldn't even drive so well. Pearl rubbed on his trouser just where his cock rested.

.

Driver: Hmmm, How about you miss school for 3hours and I will give you this?

.

He took out 200pula notes and gave them to Pearl. Her eyes popped out, she had never held such notes in her life. She took them without hesitation and started counting until it was about P 2800.

.

Pearl: 3 hours?.. I don't have any problem.

(Tom's Place)

.

He arrived at 12PM and he was very belated, the

interview went so well and he couldn't stop smiling. On his hand were flowers, a bottle of wine and a little gift he got for Ame. The moment he entered the yard, It was very clean. All the waste plastics were even removed. He looked around and was amazed. Did pearl do it? That was the first thing that came into his mind. He got inside the house and realised that It wasn't just Clean but rather smelt nicely, a fresh breath of flowers by the door, the furniture sparkled and from the Dining hall he could smell a delicious meal. He went to the bedroom to take off his clothes.

.

" I have been waiting!", Startled Tom spun around and saw Ame naked. She locked the door and smiled at him. Tom's eyes grew with excitement. He gazed up and down and his pants grew bigger and tight. His drck wanted to find a way out. His heart pounded hardly, it's been a while. Ame walked slowly towards him, took off his tie then unbottoned his shirt. She unziped his trousers and then pulled down his trouser. The dark hard-plum stood straigh, tight and sorrounded by veins. It was so big that Ame's

hand couldn't hold it firmly. She gave him a slow hand job while looking into his eyes.

.

Tom(shivering): shhh hmm, I went for a Job interview today. Guess what, I got the Job. I can finally work and take a good care of you.

.

Ame screamed and shouted so loud, happily as if she was the one who was hired. She grabbed the envelope and read the papers. Tears started to shower from her eyes.

.

Ame: I'm so happy for you baby. I swear I am.

.

Tom lifted her up and kissed her as Ame took his drck and pushed it inside her slowly. " Yes baby, Frck my wet prssy. You deserve it for nailing this one'. Ame said as Tom's long, huge tight penis struggles to get inside. It went very slowly.

.

Ame: mmmmmmmh!

.

At the desk, Steph was busy calling her. They didn't hear the phone.

.

.

.

Thanks for Reading,

Share and don't forget to Like.

please leave us a Comment.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 26

.

.

.

(At Old man's House)

.

The man that Pearl went with opened the gate then drove inside the yard. He parked the car besides the house then looked around. Pearl could see a ring on his finger.

.

Pearl: So you are married too?

.

Man: Yes, And It's not a nice thing. The lady is very troubling me and I can't enjoy anything on the bed. If

you can be my Teddy bear, I can Keep taking care of you.

.

Pearl: I have never dated anyone of your age before but I don't mind. Are you really gonna take care of me because I need a place of my own right now.

.

Man: I can find you the best place with everything.

.

Pearl: What about your wife?

.

Man: I will divorce her soon and marry you.

.

Pearl laughed and held the man's hand to the house. He opened and they walked to the bedroom where he started undressing. Pearl started dancing around while the old man kept touching her between the legs. Everytime he tried to kiss her she tilted her head to the other side.

.

Man: You don't want to kiss me ?

.

Pearl: No Mister, take everything slow. Pearl asked him to lay down on the bed. She tied his hands and legs to different edges. The man's hands and legs were sprayed on the bed. He kept smiling looking at Pearl's aas. Pearl got on to of him and just rubbed her prssy on top of his drck. He got so hard then she tossed off the bed, wore her shorts and make up.

.

Man: Come here and put it in?

.

Pearl took his phone and asked him. "What's the pin?"

.

Man: 2364

.

Pearl unlocked it then browsed through the contacts.

She took a pen and wrote down a number saved as "Wife". She smiled then put the phone down. "What are you doing?" the suspecious man asked trying to untie himself. The knots were very tight that he couldn't even move.

.

Man: Please untie me.

.

Pearl: Do you have any idea how old I am? You surely don't. You were gonna frck me, without a condom and use me. Did you actually think I'll believe a grown lamonade aas man was gonna marry me.. Ohh think again.

.

Pearl said as she took his wallet and took all the notes of 200pula in it. She put all the money in her purse.

.

Man : I'm gonna kill you.

.

Pearl: No you won't. Because I would call your wife and tell her you are harassing me. Also, I'm a virgin and did you probably think I was gonna let you have it? No, sorry I know the right guy that I would give this flower to him. Then we will love one another forever.

.

Man(scared): What are you?

.

Pearl: A clever whore. Enjoy your day.

.

She walked out of the room then out of the house leaving him tied. He kept screaming and shouting. He didn't even know her name. For all young ladies he frcked, this was the first one to give him a misery.

.

(AT TOM'S PLACE)

.

Tom held Ame on his hands suspended on the air and his fescue was right inside her. It wasn't pushed in inside deeply since It couldn't all go through. Tom's drck never goes in to the end, It was so long for Ame to accomodate all of it. It felt like she was breaking her virginity while she wasn't even a virgin. Tom held her aas and kept pushing her back and forth, toggling her so quickly. Ame cried out, as the cock reached her labia. She bit his lips and started kissing him. Her tongue fluttered against his, and his hands were holding her aas firmly as Ame kept moving on his hard penis. Tom took Ame to the bed, his drck covered with a white creampie, Ame was so dripping that Tom's fescue moved soothingly in and out, gripped tightly that Tom felt like he was gonna nut already. Tom pulled in out then tossed off the bed, stood still as Ame giggled and held his drck then kissed it.

Tom eased his briefs over his hips, and brushed the length of his cock with her palm before taking it into her mouth. He sighed, eyes shut, thinking about how unbelievably good it felt, when Ame gave a throaty

moan, then rolled her mouth from base to tip and whispered, "Look at me."

Tom opened his eyes and gazed at her as she sucked it big tip, deep throating until it felt like he would just Cum.

She lifted herself up with her hands around his neck and kissed him. She made lay down as she got on top. Ame sucked her nicely packed boobs and stood on top as if she was on a chair. Then she reached down for his fescue and pressed the head of the penis inside . “I want to feel you,” she whispered. Tom sank as deep as he could go, her voice was replaced by that high keening hum. Tom watched her face. Her lips parting, stretching, her mouth opening in a silent howl. Eyes closed and then suddenly open, staring up at Tom helplessly as he kept doing it fast.

.

Ame:Please forgive me, you are killing me.

.

The heel of her hand hit his chest; it seemed for a

moment as if she were going to try to push him off of her. Tom slowed his pace she quickened hers and her grip had a sternness in its strength, She moved on up and down on the rock hard pen!s. They were moving like mad and suddenly Tom felt her inner walls in terrifying detail, as if It gotten fifty times thicker. He was about to cum then pushed her off. He tossed off the bed.

Tom turned her around and held her waist then pulled her. He slowly put it deep inside her. Ame posed for a doggystyle. Ame's eyes popped out as Tom started to toggle so fast back and Forth making that "Claawp claaawp" sounds as her aas clapped against him. Tom stopped and Ame was the one who bounced on his drck.

Ooh," she whispered. "Ooh! Oh, oh, oh," she sighed, as he worked his fingers against the slick seam . . . and then she forgot to pose, forgot about trying to look good, and lost herself inside her own pleasure. Tom watched her squeeze her eyes shut as she clamped her thighs against his wrist and snapped her hips up, once, twice, three times before she froze,

all the muscles in her thighs and belly and bottom tense and quivering, and he felt her vagina contract more tightly against his drck. Ame cried in tears, wiped her tears off and Tom kept doing it.

.

Ame: Ahhh ahh！ shrt.. It's so big ...Oh no.

.

Tom for the first time pushed all his Fescue inside Ame that it reached the end, All of that Long, big hard plum inside her. Her eyes turned white and she felt like she was getting cocked. Tears poured from her eyes and she cried out so loud.

.

Ame: Maa maa ma. What the F....!

.

As soon as her body began to jerk and shudder in response to her climax, Tom got astoundingly moved— as if by choral music that surprises, or a kiss from behind bestowed by your lover on tiptoes. Ame let out her high keening call and Tom felt an

abrupt rush of his semen, racing through him like twin rivers, turning with an acidic twist but not slowing down. He grabbed hold of her back, and arched toward her. He could sense pleasure passing through

Him almost unnoticed and I tried to fix my entire concentration on it. A perceptual lunge— like trying to discover the silver arc of a shooting star whose dive through the sky you've just caught out of the corner of your eye. When Ame felt the blurry warmth of his climax, she moved up a little and tightened herself for a slow, deliberate slide down. Tom pulled it out and held it in his hand, jerked it a little with his hand and cried

.

Tom: ahhh ahh ohh oh.

Tom moaned as he sprinkled his semen all over Ame's aas. Almost a creepy abundance. His scrotum, feet, hands went icy cold and mouth went dry. Moments before filled with the slosh of desire— was dry as a wafer. His muscles were collapsing, lungs

shriveled like burst balloons, but he continued to cum as if he wasn't gonna stop. Ame looked at Tom then smiled. Her eyes were glassy, indistinct, like someone who has breathed in smoke.

.

Ame: You should have nutt inside me.

.

Tom(sighes): That was good...!

.

Ame: You so good ,

Ame's phone had over 52 missed calls.

.

.

.

Join our group for Sex Scenes. Next time you gonna miss.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 27

.

.

.

---

7 HOURS LATER.

(At Tom's place)

.

Pearl opened the door and peered inside the house. She shut the door slowly then tip-toed to the bedroom then locked. She dropped her purse on the floor, took the money out then started counting it again.

.

Pearl: Aww weeh.

.

She uttered with a soft voice before scattering the money on the bed then rested beside it. After a couple of minutes, she took off her clothes then wrapped herself with a towel. Pearl went to the bathroom then opened for hot water then got inside the bath. Disgusted and feeling dirty after the old man touched her, she used alot of soap and foam bath to have a shower. She scrabbed herself over and over then use clean water to have another shower without soap.

At Tom's room, Ame slept on top of his chest then kept rubbing it soothingly. Tom had wrapped his arms around her then kept moving his hand through her hair. Ame had her eyes shut. They were both naked without even a blanket over them. On the table Ame's phone vibrated and Tom was right on it's side.

.

Tom: I'll get it.

.

Ame: No baby I will. . .

.

Tom: Got it.

.

Tom looked at the screen and saw a name saved as " Parbiedoll" calling. He frowned and felt a jolt of pain on his chest. He couldn't explain it but the fact that the number was saved with his friend's name didn't give him any peace at all.

.

Tom: Who is Parbiedoll?

.

Ame: A friend of mine, I won't pick up. I just want to have my own time with you.

.

Tom: Just answer the phone. Will you do that?

.

Ame: Baby she is so tiring, I can't do what she is

asking for right now.

.

Tom sighed and just chose to believe Ame. He looked at her and just saw a woman that he loved, trusted and believed in. He stood up and wore his shorts then went to use the bathroom. As if it was coincidence, he ran into Pearl again and this time she was deeply wrapped in her thoughts that the moment the hit each other. She was startled, stumbled back as the towel that she had around her body fell off. Pearl nearly fell then Tom's quick reflexes saved her. He caught her then held her tight. His eyes just saw her beautiful boobs and prssy between her legs, the thatch down there shaved nicely. Pearl thought Tom's hands were so warm and good. Even when Tom put her down and quickly gave her the towel with his face looking away she was smiling.

.

Tom: I'm sorry I didn't see you.

.

Pearl: It's okay, you have good, soft and warm hands big brother.

.

She said that with a low, soft seductive voice that left Tom's heart beating hardly. Pearl was just so tempting. Tom could just see that she was even good at it. Little but her mind was so forward and suprising. Pearl stood and walked away, She gave Tom one last look that spoke volumes. That " One of this days i'mma ride you" look. Let me rewind the tape, Pearl wasn't starting to be a naughty girl on the city, she had a long history of tricking men, seducing and doing all kinds of stuff since High school. Just that Pearl was a bit good at playing her cards, When her friends fell pregnant she left untouched that is why she was still a virgin. Also Pearl was good at hiding that part from her Aunt and everyone that is why they all knew she was just a nice, good girl. It wasn't suprising that she acted that way around Tom, her habits were taking control over her.

.

Tom: Shuuu.

.

Tom's heard his phone ring. He didn't get into the bathroom then went to answer it. It was Steph.

.

(On Call)

.

Tom: My best man.

.

Steph: Bro, I'm falling apart. I don't know what to do.

.

Tom: What's going on?

.

Steph: She is not talking to me, She blocked my calls and can't even say anything to me. I feel like I'm gonna die maan.

.

Tom: No no no, Don't do anything stupid. Stay where

you are. I'll come to see you.

.

Steph: I'll be fine, if you don't ever hear from me. Know that I made another choice, I can't take this man.

.

Tom: Stop talking nonsense, Just stop. Let me come to you so that we can figure this out.

.

Steph: I'll come to you. Tell me where you are.

.

Tom: At my place, the very old place bro. Can you make it?

.

Steph: I'm coming right there. In 20 minutes I'll be there.

.

Ame got out of the bedroom wearing shorts, a top

and slippers.

.

Ame: Baby, What is it?

.

Tom: My love, Will you prepare something to eat for a friend of mine, he is coming over right now. He wants to talk and I should give him a shoulder to lean. You know hard times

.

Ame: Ohh. I will try to see if I can do something about it.

.

Tom and Ame held hands and went downstairs. Tom stood by the kitchen doorway, kissed Ame and whispered " I love you baby, Please go and do it". Ame gave Tom a hug then went to make something for the visitor. Tom sat on the couch and switched on the TV as he waited impatatiently.

.

(15 minutes Later)

.

Tom heard the car park outside, he stood up then unlocked the door. He waited outside on the varender for Steph who came out of the car holding a bottle of beer. Tom met him halfway, gave him a shoulder and took the bottle away.

.

Tom: Stop doing this to yourself man. Stop it.

.

He got rid of the beer. Tom helped Steph to walk inside the house then helped him sit on the couch. He sat besides him and looked into his eyes. Steph held the engagement ring on his hand and tears escaped his eyes.

.

Steph: As you see, I'm still holding it.

.

They heard the sounds of plates from the kitchen, Ame even sang a melody as she cooked. She was so happy, that fresh feeling of having a fescue as her dinner. Her soul was over flowing with Joy after such satisfaction from Tom's drck that she referred to as Daddy's Descipline man.

.

Tom: I'm so sorry man, If there is something I can tell you is that don't give up. if your woman doesn't want you anymore then you don't have to lose two things at the same time. First being your woman then yourself after that. No, don't even think about taking your life. We still need you bro.

.

Steph: I don't know what to do anymore.

.

Tom: Just take a deep breath, take a few seconds then breath out.

.

Steph did that then looked at Tom then smiled.

.

Steph: Thanks man. Haha, where is your girl?

.

Tom: She is in the kitchen. She will be here.

.

Tom: Baby!

.

Ame: I'm coming, almost done.

.

After a few minutes Ame came out of the kitchen holding a tray on her hand with plates of food on it. Her eyes met stephs, Ame panicked and the tray fell from her hand. Tom was startled and when he took a look he found Ame trembling. Steph gazed in shock and the room got very silent, so tense and all the 3 were sweating. Ame breathed heavily, tears instantly filled her eyes. She gasped and couldn't even move at all.

.

Tom: Ame what is it?

.

Tom asked, noticing the look on steph's face. It all turned into one hell of a long night.

.

.

.

.

Like and Comment guys.

please share this episode.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 28

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

2 days had passed since Karabo's first trial and even to date he didn't have anyone to prove his innocence. He was sent back to prison after the session. Karabo was not even feeling well, he was in pain that he couldn't even get out of it. Mashati and Seraki went home that day silent like two people slapped by a big storm. Mashati took a chair then sat infront of the house smoking.

.

Mashati: Seraki, stop sleeping and get out of there and cook.

.

Seraki: hohuu! over my dead body. I am not cooking for someone like you. Never.

.

Mashati: O batla go ntena akere! (You want to make me mad right?)

.

Seraki: Tenega selalome ke wena, ga o motho wa sepe! (Get angry you monster, You are nothing!)

.

Mashati: Hey, What is going on here. I don't get it, Why do you think you can talk back at me all of a sudden?

.

Seraki: Because you are nothing, stupid old man.

.

Mashati got angry then stood up. He got inside the house then locked the door. He asked Mashati to repeat her words. " You are nothing!" Seraki uttered in a very harsh voice. Mashati took a shambok that hang on the wall and lashed Seraki, piercing through her skin. Every hit on her back opened a deep wound. After whipping her fives times on the back he squinted out of the house to see if anyone heard Seraki screaming.

.

Mashati: Shut up, You'll scare people. I will kill you if you say anything.

.

Mashati made threats after realising that he was so stupid to beat up Seraki before Karabo's sentencing 2 days to come. He got so angry and did it without thinking. Mashati ruffled his face against the fear that kept visiting his head every now and then.

.

Mashati: I'm sorry my love, Don't tell anyone. We will get through this days together. You know I love you

right?

.

Seraki: We will never get through this days because You'll be in prison.

.

Seraki laughed as if she wasn't in pain. Mashati started to have a heart ploadding hardly against his chest. He was so terrified by just kept shooking his head against fear and disbelief.

.

Mashati: What did you say Seraki?

.

He asked with a low voice, trying to convience seraki to act like she never got lashed infront of everyone. He was sweating, everytime he heard people's voices outside he thought they came after hearing Seraki cry out in pain.

.

(At Tom's place)

.

Tom: What is wrong?

.

Steph kicked the table and stood up. Tom held his hand " What are you doing man?", He asked. Steph pushed him away.

.

Steph: You knew about this, This is my Fiance Tom. He is my woman.

.

Steph was a little drunk and he blew fists at Tom. Ame couldn't move neither did she know what to do at all. Ame started crying at that moment. She burst out and started crying on the spot while Tom and steph fought. Infact Tom wasn't fighting Steph at all, He was trying to stop him from attacking him. Ame came in between them and stopped them.

.

Ame(crying): Please stop, both of you.

.

Tom eyes filled with Tears and Ame watched that in pain. She placed her hand on his face and tried to wipe them off but Tom angrily pushed her hand away.

.

Steph: I thought you were my friend.

.

Tom: Ame is this guy your fiance, are you the woman she proposed?

.

Ame couldn't even speak. She froze there silently. Tom just hoped for a "No", Maybe Steph was very drunk then mistaken Ame for his girl since they might look alike. Tom held Ame and shook her. Steph pushed him off her.

.

Steph: Don't do that Tom, Do not.

.

Tom: Ame tell me, do you know this man?

.

Ame: Yes, for a very long time. He proposed to me. I didn't know what to do Tom, I was so confused and scared to tell you. I just wanted time to figure it out. I'm so sorry Tom, Please forgive me.

.

Ame dropped on her knees and cried. She was in pain that she couldn't explain. Her heart was toren, shattered into pieces and she couldn't even breath. A hot humid air filled up in her chest and she started to bleed, her panties got soaked wet and her strong desire for sex hit on her so hard like a storm. The pain Ame was in was unbearable.

.

Tom: I never thought what Riana did to me, You would do it again. I thought you were different, I decided to trust you. But you betrayed me. Riana also got proposed by another man while I was here

trying to love her, she never told me. You of all people should know how vital it is to tell someone the truth well on time. This is the end of us, I can't take this. Now don't be confused, You only have Steph to choose. I'm no longer part of those options. Take everything and go.

.

Tom turned around with Tears on his eyes. Ame tried to stop him but couldn't change his mind. Steph turned around and walked out of the house to his car. Ame followed Tom then tried to apologise.

.

Tom: If you really love me, Please set me free. I have tried my best.

.

Ame: Tom. . .

.

Tom: Please.

.

Ame looked into his face and realised the damage she had done to him. She saw the pain she put him through. Ame just took her bags, packed then walked slowly out of his room. Pearl also watched in horror, she was suprised to learn what Ame did to Tom.

.

Ame: Pearl, take your bags. We are leaving.

.

Pearl: No, Just go. How can you do that to Tom, this man loved you so much. Unlike any other man he wasn't the same. Do you know how long I watched Tom and spent time with him, he was a good brother in law. How can you do this to him?

.

Ame: Pearl let's go, you know nothing.

.

Pearl: No, go. I'm staying. I am not following you after you betray someone who was close to you. Just go and leave me in peace. You are not my sister,

just a confused whore.

.

Ame couldn't believe what she heard. The bags dropped from her hands to the floor. She dropped on her knees and her mouth was covered with blood that gushed out of her nose from both sides. Even her shirt was soaked as if it was bought red not white. She had lost alot of blood that day and it didn't stop. She got weak then thudded on the floor. She laid there staggering as if she was kicking for her last breath. It got completely black as Pearl screamed and ran towards her. Pearl cried out for help, her sister was dying.

.

Pearl(crying): No no no no! Ame. . Ame wake up, Someone call am Ambulence. Please, Someone help.

.

Ame felt the echoes of her sister's cries as she sunk deep into blackness, She was losing it. Her heart palpitated abruptly then started to pload very slow then normal, as if it was gonna stop. A tear dropped

from the corner of her eye. Not every addiction is a good things, some are deadly. It's a disease, a sickness that could send one earlier to their grave. Ame spent her entire life having sex when depressed, Angry or sad. The more pain, the more sex she had, that wasn't gonna last forever. Her addiction was one deadly disease that was brought by her own anxiety and depression

.

Pearl(crying): Big sister please. . .

.

Pearl held Ame's head on her hands then placed it on her laps. He hands were covered with blood. Tom got out of the room, saw Pearl holding Ame then ran to them.

.

" Ame Ame Ame!", he called out.

That was a night where seeds didn't make shoots. .

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 29

.

.

.

.

(At Tom's house)

.

Tom lifted Ame from the floor then paced towards the door with her. He held her on his arms, running towards his car outside the house. Pearl followed him and they quickly opened doors of his range rover and hooped in. Tom put Ame at the back with Pearl, when Tom was reversing Steph stopped the car.

.

Steph: What is wrong with Ame... Where are you taking her?

.

Tom: Get out of the way.

.

Steph: I am not doing such nonsense until you tell me what's going on right now.

.

Tom: You stupid drunkard, your fiance's life is in danger.

.

Steph got into the car on the front, He started saying a lot of things at that moment. He was drunk, he also took cocaine after the incident in the house. He couldn't even see vividly. Tom sped off and overtaked cars on the driveway. He didn't even obey road signs or stopped at robots. He just drove recklessly to save the woman he loved! who knows maybe she was now the woman he used to love, A thing in the past. Along the way, Tom's car passed

police cars on the road and the heat turned up. It all turned into a hot pursuit, chased by police cars from his dangerous driving. He arrived at the hospital, parked infront of the door then jumped off. Tom took Ame inside and ran with her to find doctors that could assist her. Fourtunately a few nurses approached him with a Movable bedding that they laid Ame on top and rushed her to the emergency section.

.

Nurse: Sir remain here. We will take it from here!

.

Tom(scared): Please make sure she is okay.

.

Nurse: We will do everything in our power sir. Now, go and take a sit at the waiting room.

.

The nurse insisted as she shut the doors into the emergency room. Tom turned around and found Steph and Pearl coming towards him. The moment

Steph approached him, he punched Tom twice, pushed him to the floor and shouted angrily as everyone stared at them.

.

Steph(shouting angrily): It's all your fault. What did you do to her.... I left her with you in there, What did you do?

.

Tom angrily stood up, pushed Steph and also shot back by hurling his harsh words, hissing like a snake and trembling like trees fluttering on a heavy storm.

.

Tom: You don't get to talk about her, YOU WEREN'T THERE. Dude you were dead and maybe you should have remained dead. If you not gonna support Ame in here, don't be here. You are embarrassing yourself. You act childishly, that's why your woman didn't accept your proposal.. I will (pauses)

.

Pearl hugged Tom so tight as she cried on his arms.

" Please don't say anything anymore Tom, Please". Tom kept quite then rubbed her back soothingly, trying to comfort her. The police got inside the hospital and asked for the owner of the range rover that parked outside.

.

Pearl: No, He didn't do anything wrong.

.

The police put handcuffs around Tom's hands. Pearl held Tom's arm and cried, refusing to let go of him. " it's gonna be alright, I am being arrested for driving recklessly. Just stay here for your sister!" Tom said with a smile on his face. Pearl refused to stay, she was more concerned about Tom than her sister. Tom was nabbed and taken away to the police van. Pearl remained behind but her heart was more into where Tom was being taken and when he was gonna be back. Also she wondered how they didn't take the stupid steph along since he was very drunk. Pearl didn't like steph at all for beating up Tom.

Pearl spent the night with Steph at the hospital, the

two weren't talking to each other. Steph was sleeping with his mouth open, snoring like a little baby while Pearl kept moving around. She was so stressed that she couldn't even think clearly.

.

The next morning Steph was startled by the Nurse from his deep sleep. He rose quickly and wiped off the saliva showered out of his mouth as he slept with his mouth open.

.

Steph: Where am I?

.

He looked around, somehow confused. Before responding to the nurse he kept checking to see how he got there. He couldn't remember anything that happend last night.

.

Nurse: You are in the hospital sir, are you the man that brought the young lady who collapsed from a

nose bleeding yesterday?

.

Steph's memory got triggered. He started to remember a few things that happened and luckly that part he could capture it clearly.

.

Steph: Yes it's me.

.

He stood up. " How is she right now?" He asked with a very shaking voice.

.

Nurse: She is okay but her condition is very bad. She is awake for now you can come and see her.

.

At that time Pearl wasn't around since she left early to go and see Tom at the police station. Steph followed the nurse to Ame's room. He peered inside very slowly, walking on his toes trying not to make noise. He saw her on that hospital bed looking so

terrible. He face was so pale with swollen eyes. Her beauty was not vivid, She didn't look like Ame. That's what Steph thought.

.

Steph(whispering): Are you sure it's her?

.

Nurse: yes.

.

There was a chair near Ame's bed. Steph sat down and Ame struggled to turn her head to face him. He could see how exhausted she was, the pain in her eyes and the fatigue in her body. He held her hand then uttered, " I am here, I am here!". A tear escaped Ame's eye. She just cried instantly.

.

Ame(murmuring): Are- yooou- the one wh--o brought me her--e?

.

Steph: Yes, I did bring you here.

.

Ame: Wh-ere is Tom and Pear--l?

.

Steph: Tom never came, Pearl was here but dissappered, I waited all night at the waiting room. I was worried Ame, I was so worried about you. Please be fine.

.

Ame sunk in deep pain. She wished to see Tom near her bed when she woke up but he never came. She started to wonder if steph was the only one who cared to see her alive. Her sister didn't even bother. She was in pain but thanked Steph for being there.

.

(40 minutes later)

.

Steph was asked to let her rest. He met with the Doctor.

.

Doctor: Sir are you the one taking care of her?

.

Steph: Ohh yes, She is my Fiance!

.

Doctor: Oh, that's great. I have something to tell you regarding her health.

.

Steph: Yes?

.

Doctor: Your Fiance's health is at a critical state. She has a very terrible epistaxis. A posterior nosebleed that occurs deep inside the nose. It is caused by a bleed in larger blood vessels in the back part of the nose near the throat. It has resulted in heavy bleeding which flowed down the throat and out and the bad part about this is because she had been having this situation for a long period and never got medical attention early when it was still in the Anterior state. We have learn't she might have gone

through excessive use of cocaine and other drugs that she inhaled through the nose. Sir do you have any idea of that?

.

Steph panicked, remembering the block of cocaine he left at Ame's house before he dissappered four years ago.

.

Steph: I- I- ...(swallows hard)

.

.

(At the Police Station)

.

" ting tserrrrr!" Door unlocks.

.

Tom came out with handcuffs on his hands and was suprised to see Pearl waiting to talk to him.

.

Tom: What are you doing here? You should be looking after Ame.

.

Pearl: I was worried about the man...(pauses) I care about.

.

Tom: What?

.

His eyes popped out like those of a frekisi character.

.

Tom(shocked): More than Ame? She needs you more.

.

Pearl: Tom, I'm here now. I'm not leaving either. I just wanna see you.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 30

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Steph: No sir, I have no idea if she ever did that.

.

Doctor: Are you sure about that?

.

Steph: Yes, I have never seen here using them.

.

Doctor: Okay, we will send another doctor to

examine her. She needs medical attention and monitoring from now on.

.

Steph: Can I make a request?

.

Doctor What is it?

.

Steph crept closer to the doctor and whispered in his ear. Whatever he asked for they only agreed on it just the two of them.

The Doctor assigned to examine Ame arrived shortly into her room. Ame was awake, her eyes were open so she just watched him walk into her room. She was shocked to realise who it was. Luis who used to be Tom's friend was the doctor. He didn't realise it was her too since he didn't pay much attention to the patient that laid on the bed. The moment he spun around and asked her name " What is your name?"

He set his eyes on Ame's body, they popped out as

he stood there not believing what he saw.

.

Luis: Are you Ame?

.

Ame: Ye-s.

.

Ame responded with a low voice. Luis smiled as he watched her struggle on that bed. He placed the papers he had to write everything that he examined down and sat on the chair.

.

Luis: Let's talk Ame, how has it been?

.

Ame didn't respond at all.

.

Luis: You dodged me last time. I mean that was so embarrasing you know. Ame Ame Ame, I didn't think I'll find you here looking like you have struck by a

lightening. Hmm, So terrible.

.

Ame: Plea-se help me.

.

Ame's nose started to bleed again, slightly but Luis didn't do what he had to do as a doctor. He kept telling Ame that her responses were the only thing that could give her a chance to get his help.

.

Luis: You need my help now, Look at yourself.

.

Ame tried to toss off the bed. Luis pushed her back on the bed, gave her a cloth to cover her nose then asked again, " Are you gonna consider sliding me in now?". Ame didn't respond and kept trying to get off the bed.

.

Luis: You are so stupid, this epistaxis is gonna kill you. It's so simple to give me an answer but you

chose not to say anything.

.

Ame: G-o to hell.

.

Luis: What did you just say?

.

Luis stood up then walked to the door, locked and sat down again. He kept giggling then ran his hand through his hair. Luis's wife was pregnant yet still he desired to taste Ame's velvet between her legs.

(Police Station)

.

Pearl took out the P2 000 from her money and paid for Tom's fee.

.

Tom: You didn't have to do this?

.

Tom said as he took his stuff from the counter. He was given back the keys and as they walked to the car that was parked on a restricted area. Tom checked his phone and realised that the boss had been calling him.

.

Tom: My first day at work, damn it. I forgot about all that.

.

Pearl: You got a job?

.

Tom: Yeah, yesterday.

.

Pearl: Wow, you are the man. hmmm.

.

Tom: Did you just hear what I said?. . I was hired yesterday and I didn't show up.

.

Pearl: Oh.

.

Tom's phone rang again and it was his boss. He didn't know what to do but ended up picking it up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Hello sir.

.

Boss: Where the hell are you, are you out of your mind?

.

Tom: I'm sorry sir, Please something came up sir. I didn't make it.

.

Boss: I'm giving you one last chance to come right now and make all that right. 1 hour you should be here or you are out.

.

Tom agreed then took a few seconds wondering what he was gonna do. He wanted to see Ame and on the other side he had to save his job. Obviously he was gonna spend his day at work and won't see Ame. Tom made up his mind and choose to go and see Ame.

.

Pearl: Are you seriously gonna ditch your Job for her, after what she did to you? Tom I can go and stay with Ame then you go to work.

.

Tom: No.

.

He started the engine and drove to the hospital.

(23 Minutes later)

.

Tom: What.... Why can't I see her?

.

Guard: Sir, get out of the way. You are not allowed to see the patient. Her fiance made a special request that was signed by her Doctor that you won't be allowed to see her since you pose a threat to her. Get out right now or they will be conscequances.

.

Tom sadly walked from the line. His frustrations and angry boiled inside him. He could hardly breath. He asked Pearl to be the one to go and see Ame. She did that and returned after 10 minutes.

.

Pearl: She was sleeping. She will be fine. Let's go home.

.

Tom: I really wanna see her.

.

Pearl: Everything is gonna be Alright. Let's go and get some rest back at home. Please, big brother.

.

(Tom's house)

.

Tom opened the door then Pearl inside first, He followed her then closed the door. The moment he turned around, Pearl placed her wet lips on his then sucked him passionately. She locked and grabbed Tom's drck. She rubbed it still under the trouser, It was still vivid that it wasn't just big but a double fescue rolled over one another on those pants. Pearl winced in pain as her sexual fantasies and urges to be frcked by Tom felt so uncontrollable. Tom quickly stumbled back, his heart pounding hardly on his chest.

.

Tom: No, Stop it. Don't come any closer to me. What are you doing?

.

Pearl: Tom, Let me comfort you.

.

Pearl took off her dress then rolled down her panties. She stood before Tom naked. No lie, Pearl had a beautiful body that any man could never say no to. She smiled and gave Tom that " You can't resist me" look.

.

.

.

.

Like and share.

Please comment.

Make we all Interact.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 31

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole Migastrate Court)

.

Judge Moolosi: We are gathered here for the sentencing of Karabo Mmei who was found guilty for brutally beating and harrassing his parents on March 02, early in the morning. He is supposed to serve 5 years in jail with 2 years suspended since this was the first time he committed such a crime.

.

Apparantly that wasn't the case, He was paying for

Mashati's deeds. That morning Mashati warned Seraki to keep quite about the wounds in her back. They were still fresh so he was so scared how It was gonna turn out badly for him at the end if she reported him. Seraki stood up and that moment Mashati started to sweat. A guard asked her to sit down but she refused. Seraki did not listen. .

.

Mashati: Seraki sit down, no one stands when the Judge is speaking, you listen. Please sit down before you embarass us.

.

Seraki: I'm sorry your honor, I don't mean to interupt you. It's just that I have something that I would like to tell the court. Please your honor.

.

Mashati: Your honor, she has nothing to say it's just that she is nervous and a bit excited that justice will finally be served. Please proceed my Lord.

.

Judge: Please go on Maam.

.

Seraki turned around and lifted up her shirt a little. The entire court saw those open wounds on her back, fresh and still bleeding. She turned around to face the judge then opened up. Mashati was sweating next to her.

.

Seraki: My son didn't do anything wrong. He never laid his hands on me. I have suffured so long, silently under Mashati's abuse. I lost my teeth because of him, my other eye can't see because of him. I have wounds in my back because of him from 2days back while My son was still held in custody. What my boy was just trying to do was to protect me. I won't let him pay for things he never did.

.

The entire court was so silent listening to Seraki.

(At Tom's place)

.

Pearl slowly walked towards Tom then rubbed his chest. No matter how much Tom asked her to stop. Pearl grabbed his big black fescue and bent down to kiss it with her lips. Tom couldn't push her away. Pearl put the tip of his pen!s inside her mouth and sucked it slowly circling around it with her tongue whilst her other hands rubbed his balls slowly.

.

Pearl: It smells so good, taste like moonlight and mint juleps.

.

Tom's mind that could think above animal instinct reminded him that he didn't wanna sleep with that girl but rather was losing to the temptation. Was it what he wanted after all? Break up with a girl that he loved then frck her little sister on the night that she spent at the hospital bed.

"Blur" Tom's eyes saw those flashes that dissappered quickly. He thought he saw a flashlight. Tom stumbled away from Pearl, pulled up his shorts

then turned around to walk back to his room. Pearl grabbed his hand however Tom angrily shook her.

.

Tom: Stay away from me.

.

Pearl could see his face that he mean't that. She sat down and sighed. She was so close of getting it but failed. whatever she did to Tom's fescue, She wanted more. The touching and sucking the tip just made her wet, left her wanting more than she could ever imagine.

.

Pearl: Tom. When you look at me what do you see?

.

Pearl said, a tear ran down her cheek. She couldn't stay much longer. She was so horny to a point that she was shaking. Tom kept going until he banged the door of his room shut.

.

Pearl: Tom...Tom..!

.

She called again but he didn't respond. How does a man reject to frck a naked hot girl standing infront of him. Pearl kept asking herself that and got no answer. Every man would sieze that chance to bang her but Tom didn't do it.

.

(1 day Later, At the Hospital)

.

Steph visited Ame that morning. He wore very nice clothes then told the guard he came to see his Fiance. Steph found Ame crying in pain. Her pillow was soaked wet, her eyes were swollen with a pale face. Ame's condition worsened each and everyday passing. She was broken, not even anything that Steph brought along would make her get any better.

.

Ame: I can't take this pain Steph. Please...!(cries)

.

Steph held Ame's hand then slipped a ring into her finger. He gazed at it glitter in her hand. Steph held Ame's hand tightly, begging her to stay with him.

.

Ame: Where is Tom?

.

Steph: Ame, don't waste your time with people who don't matter to you. You and I are gonna get married and forget all of this ever happened.

.

Ame: Steph, I don't think that will happen.

.

Steph: Why?

.

Ame: No matter what, I'm grateful that you brought me here. Tom might have not come but I don't blame him. Tom was angry at me for cheating on him. Yes, I know you felt that you were betrayed but

No, you left me. You shouldn't have come back bro. I was starting to get happy Steph, for my sake you should have stayed dead. You were very selfish and just considered your feelings, What about mine? Steph unlike you I trust Tom I don't trust you yet I still love you, But that Love can fade away if you just let me be happy with him because he is the only person who has proved worth to me.

.

Steph: Ame, I will tell you everything. I didn't just pretend to be dead or something just for nothing. I will explain everything to you.

.

Ame: Steph, whether you give a thousands reasons that makes sense, You can never be Tom or be like him. You will always be the one who left me 4 years ago and faked your death then left me depressed, a lost soul with nothing to live for, Tom led me out of that darkness you left me in.

.

Steph: Atleast to you I will always be the guy who left

you 4 years ago than the one who.....(pauses0

.

Steph took pictures out of the envelope and gave them to Ame! She took a look, sat bolt upright quickly and nearly fell off that bed. Ame's eyes filled with tears that she couldn't stop. She broke into tears loudly, screaming as if someone just died. Ame placed hands on her mouth and tried to cointain the pain.

.

Steph:.. I am not the one who slept with your little sister.

.

Steph was the one with the flashes at Tom's place. He noticed how Pearl felt about Tom just that he had to prove it. He followed and stalked them until he captured the pictures, Ame just gazed at those pictures, She was in pain. Her soul was slowly dying, It was just a void in her heart. She could see Tom's drck inside her mouth.

.

Steph: Not everyone could be Trusted Ame.

.

He sat near her on the bed and hugged her, Ame held tight to him and cried while Steph comforted her.

.

Steph: I am here for you. (murmuring)

.

Jay Please Increase your Length.

Beloved I heard your plea. I will do so. From Next insert

Please Like and Share,

Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 32

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Karabo's sentencing was not proceeded with, After Seraki's confession the police had to do investigations again and see if they were not sending the wrong man to Jail. Karabo wasn't released yet however Mashati was also held in custody.

That night Seraki couldn't fall asleep. Mashati's words kept fluttering in her mind that he was gonna make sure that Ame knew the truth.

" I'm gonna make sure that Ame knows the truth,

that you are not her real mother. You did something to her mother remember? Ame is not your blood. She doesn't know. Poor her!"

It hurt her alot. Seraki was in pain. She couldn't stop wondering how it was gonna be after Ame found out that she wasn't her real daughter. Ame is gonna want to know about her roots, her real mother and what happened that Seraki became her mother.

.

Seraki(crying): I'm so sorry Ame. I'm so sorry please forgive me.

(At the Hospital)

.

That day Steph asked the doctors for a chance to spend a night with his Fiance for she needed a shoulder that she could lean on that night. Steph slept besides Ame, holding her tightly. Ame couldn't think of anything that could take her off the misery that she had drowned on. Her life was a lie, she

concluded. Even thou Steph was there, It didn't make any difference at all. He was still the very same guy who left her without a reason.

The next morning Ame woke up early even thou she also slept late. She found Steph snoring and his hand on the bed. Ame woke up tired but at that moment she could move unlike the past days where she was stuck on her bed. She had a headache, a dull one on the back on the skull. Ame's nose was very painful, even when she was breathing she could feel that blood scent inside it. Ame slowly walked around the room before opening the door and walking out. Ame walked around the hospital, she seemed to be all alone and lost.

The hospital has never been Ame's favourite. She thought they smelt so weired and unnatural. The psychiatric ward always smells the worst; like wet stone and rotting wood mixed with subpar antiseptics. Ame couldn't take it. She was sick but that those smells made her even weaker. Ame walked outside the hospital to get a fresh air out of those smells.

.

Ame(sadly): why me Tom. . Was it because of Steph, is it a revenge. My sister?

.

Ame sat down and started crying. She placed hands on her face and kept angrily speaking to herself, demanding answers for what really transpired even thou she was alone. Ame tilted her head up, opened her eyes and tears ran down her cheeks. Before her stood a little girl, about 8 years of age. She wore old clothes, toren shoes that exposed her toes and her skin was covered with dirt and a bad hair. She offered Ame a tissue to wipe off her tears.

.

Ame: Thank you.

.

Little girl: Are you crying because you are hungry?

.

She put her hand on her pockets and took out a small piece of bread. Ame smiled looking at that girl

as she comforted her.

.

Little girl: Don't cry, eat a lot.

.

Ame: What's your name?

.

" Carie" She uttered in a low voice.

.

Ame: Thank you so much Carie.

.

Ame stood up and walked back inside the hospital. She now had a morale unlike before. The little girl just gave her some hope, showed her that she didn't have to cry but rather ate alot. Yes, when in pain do not cry but eat well. Ame got inside the room and found Steph awake, he was moving high and low to find her.

.

Steph: Where have you been Ame?

.

Ame: I went out to get some air.

.

Steph: Ame I just want you to be fine. We should get ready to leave. I heard that you were gonna be discharged today. Here are your papers. We can finally go home.

.

Ame: I'm fine, I just want my time alone.

.

Steph: Ame you can't stay alone. We are gonna get married soon so we have to stay close to one another.

.

Ame: Steph, you don't get it. I don't want to do this relationship thing anymore. i'm sorry I just want my time alone.

.

Steph crept closer to Ame and asked her to not do that to him. Ame took off the ring from her finger and placed it on the table.

.

Ame: I just want to start afresh, Without you, my sister and even Tom. You guys I have died inside, i can't keep up with it. I have had enough with this life. You love me, let me have my own time. I don't think I'm ready to build any relationship right now, I'm broken. I just want to work on building myself.

.

Steph: Ame, I can't let go. I love you with all my heart.

.

Ame: I'm so sorry bro. I just made up my mind.

.

Ame took the papers from Steph's hand. She wore her clothes and breathed out. Her heart was still filled with pain. She was hurting and couldn't even think of anything. She was shattered into pieces. Ame didn't even get to be examined by the doctors

then she left the hospital. She was walking towards the taxi stop then twirled around to her back. She saw Carie following her. Ame stopped and carie also stopped.

.

Ame: Why are you following me? You helped me and I'm thankful. Now walk away I will be fine. I'm not crying anymore.

.

Ame shrieked at Carie who didn't go anywhere. " What does this little girl want from me?" she wondered. She started to think that Carie was a weired child. Ame was stopping taxi's on the stop then she saw Carie walking then stood besides her. She ignored Carie and kept on trying to get a ride to her place.

.

Ame: What is it?

.

Carie gazed at Ame without even blinking.

.

Ame: Carie, Where is Mommy?

.

Carie: I don't have a mom.

.

Ame: Where do you stay and who do you live with?

.

Carie: I l-ive w-ith my Uncle.

.

Ame lifted up the scarf that was around her neck then saw bruises that was on her neck. Her heart started to pload on her chest abruptly. Ame couldn't believe it. Those bruises were so worse as if they were not on a child.

.

Ame: Who did this to you?

.

Carie: Un-cle.

.

Ame(Angrily): What how does he...Take me there. I'm going to report that man for abuse. I hate abusive people, I watched my mom go through it. I went through it and I won't watch a child go through it.

.

Carie: No, don't report. I'm gonna go back to the foster home. Take me, I wanna stay with you. Please.....!

.

Ame: I can't do that. I mean that's against the law. I can't just take you then go and stay with you. That was the least I can do for you.

.

Carie's eyes filled with tears. She turned around and ran away from Ame. Her other shoe tore apart and she ran with one shoe and a bare foot. Ame called out to her but she didn't stop. One of the people who got there and realised Ame was concerned asked

her to not bother.

.

Lady: She look like you.

.

Ame: That little girl, really?

.

Lady: Yes, I noticed that.

.

Ame: She is in pain, poor little girl.

.

lady: Don't bother yourself, Just ignore that girl. She is always following people around asking to go and stay with them.

.

Ame: Really, Where are her parents?

.

Lady: She is an Orphan but they say her uncle is the one looking after her right now. She act's homeless

right now, those who are close to where they stay say that she is like her uncle's wife. The man is said to be sexually using that girl. (Whispers)

.

Ame: then what did they do?

.

Lady: Nothing, We are all minding our own bussiness. Don't get involved, mind you own bussiness.

.

Ame started to feel bad. She couldn't get that beautiful little girl out of her mind. The moment the taxi stopped, Ame didn't get inside. She ran towards the direction where Carie went. Ame was looking for her at every possible spot she could be.

.

Ame: Carie... Carie where are you ?

.

(Tom's Place)

.

Tom was woken up by a call early in the morning. He knew that he was fired but was suprised to receive a call from his Boss asking him where he was.

.

(On Call)

.

Tom: Sir, I thought I was fired.

.

Boss: Get your aas right here now, Hurry up. You are late again.

.

Tom: Yes boss.

.

Tom was suprised to still be employed. He didn't waste any time but quickly got ready. He got into the kitchen to get something to eat then found Pearl making some breakfast wearing only panties. Tom looked away then opened the fridge .

.

Tom: You shouldn't be in the kitchen naked.

.

Pearl: ohh morning handsome, I made you breakfast. How did you sleep?

.

Tom turned around, said nothing then left the kitchen. He got to his ride and drove to work.

He arrived after 20minutes then found his Boss on the office. Tom saluted then greeted.

.

Tom: Sir.

.

Boss: First day, been quite a problem huh. You are always running late.

.

Tom: Sorry sir. I thought I didn't have the job.

.

Boss: No, i could have fired you. Just that you still special to me.

.

Tom: Special?

.

His boss stood up and walked around Tom then spanked his aas. Tom's eyes popped out. He breathed heavily, It was so weired and not right for his boss to touch his aas since they were both Men. Only those men who ain't straight goes as far as that, Tom thought. He tried to not think that way about what just happend.

.

Boss: I have been watching you Officer Tom.

.

.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 33

.

.

.

.

(outside the hospital)

.

Ame kept looking around her to see if she could find Carie somewhere close. Her eyes shifting back and forth like a man watching a tennis match. When she turned around to leave, Ame saw Carie at a yard a few meters from where she stood. She moved closer to take a clear look of what was happening. Ame saw an old man who she suppose could have been carie's uncle lashing her with a stick on the back. Carie cried, staggering on the ground like a

chicken cut off it's head.

" How many times have I told you to stop going out to the people. You want to get me in trouble? You miserable bit*h!", he shrieked angrily, lashing his last stroke on her buttocks. Ame's heart started to beat heavily, she could see that abuse was real. truly we live in a sick world. Ame started to hurt, she couldn't cointain her anger. She knew that she should get involved in other people's bussiness but what she just saw that little girl go through, She wasn't gonna let it slide. Ame sighed deeply then trotted to that man's yard. She slide to the side a broken latch and pushed the gate open. It made a noise. The yard was very untidy and grass was even about to get inside the small hut that they lived in.

.

Ame: Hello sir.

.

Carie's uncle saw Ame but just ignored and continued assaulting the little girl. He grabbed her by the neck and pushed her against the wall. Carie cried,

asking for his forgiveness. " Stop doing that! stop it" Ame shouted, thudding heavily her shoe on the ground. Carie's uncle was startled by the crisp, no-nonsense tone of her's. Ame's voice was mild, her thoughts wrecking over at a rapid frustration and anger.

.

Carie's uncle: Who are you to tell me what to do and not do to my daughter?

.

Ame cleared her throat nervously and stuffed her hands on the pockets. she shook her head against that fear that filled inside her.

.

Ame: I'm just someone who cares about that little girl's well being.

.

Carie's Uncle: Get out before you regret ever stepping into my yard. Get out, I don't want to see your stupid face again.

.

Ame started to get scared, Ofcourse that man was so scary. Just the look on his face could make one sh*t on their pants. Ame lost that courage then turned around to leave. She half-trotted towards the gate then heard Carie crying, " Please take me with you. Take me with you please!". Ame couldn't take it at all, she started to cry too. She couldn't cointain her emotions anymore.

.

Ame: Don't worry Carie, I'm gonna be back for you.

.

Ame wiped the tears that ran down her eyes. She heard Carie voice faint as the door clung shut. Ame paced back to the taxi stop and caught a taxi to the police station. She swore that she wasn't gonna neglect carie like she did to her mother that day at Molepolole.

.

Ame: Take me to the police station please.

.

(At University Of Botswana)

.

Pearl walked out of her class after the lesson. That day she arrived about 20 minutes late but was too quick to even leave. She held her books on her hand then her purse hang loosely on her shoulder. She wore a more appealing dress, a see-through that left her boobs visible. About half of the school had their attention on her, especially the guys. Even thou that were with their girlfriend's looked at her, forgetting that they were cuffed. Pearl ran into someone, her books fell and when she lowered down to pick them. Her eyes met those of Jenny.

.

Pearl: Oh My God, What are you doing here?

.

Jenny: What the .. I should be asking you.

.

Pearl: Ke dira first year mma. hohoo, O nonne gore mogurl. (I'm doing first year. Hohoo, you have gotten thicker girl)

.

Jenny: Yebo, Happiness got me glittering. Woh, you might be living one hell of a good life too.

.

Pearl: Me, yeah.

.

Jenny: So where is your sister?

.

Pearl: I don't know ahh. Please don't ask me again about that person.

.

Jenny: She had sex with my boyfriend, can you Imagine!

.

Pearl(shocked): What .. Ame did that?

.

Jenny(sad look): Yes, the bestfriend you all knew betrayed me.

.

Pearl: Come with me. I know exactly what to do.

.

They both walked over to Jenny's car, the one that she borrowed then left. They talked about a lot of stuff but mainly it was all about Ame the entire time. They laughed and said all kinds of bad things about her. It was so suprising for Jenny. Pearl would do anything to protect her sister before but now all that had changed, Where was the love between the two?

.

(At Tom's Work, SMR security)

.

Tom kept wondering what the Boss mean't by his words. A few guards stepped inside the office to

report duty analysis but got dismissed quickly.

.

Boss: Get out right now, I will call you.

.

Tom turned around with them to leave. He was feeling uneasy and very uncomfortable at that time. He couldn't breath and getting out would score him chance to catch his breath.

.

Boss: Tom, remain.

.

He froze, his head throbbing with headaches. Tom was sweating at that moment. The boss came closer to Tom. He placed his hand on Tom's chest and rubbed him soothingly.

.

Tom: I don't mean no disrespect sir but can I go to work now.

.

Boss: Don't worry, Just stay here a little while with me. You can take a seat and make yourself comfortable.

.

Tom swallowed hard then went to take a seat. He couldn't stop the thought that his Boss might be gay on his head. Tom ended up placing her eyes on his Boss's pants. He could see the huge size on that fescue rolled over one another. He couldn't stop imagining him pushing that into his aas.

.

Boss: I remember seeing you at the rally when you were still a police officer. Your speech was amazing, I started liking you that day. I was really touched.

.

Tom: Oh yeah.

.

Boss: I heard so many people talk about you pushing yourself into Martins, they said that guy was pissed. I kept telling myself, this people doesn't know how it

to be like us. I had no hope until I got to know you Tom.

.

The boss stood up and walked over to Tom, placed his hand on her shoulder. Tom stood up quickly and asked the boss if can go to his work. The boss let him go. He went to sit down, open the drawer and took out two tickets to one of the greatest places ever. He wanted to give Tom one so that they could go together. What was weired was that the place was for Romance. Only couples went there.

Tom spent the whole day thinking about going to the hospital so that he could check on Ame. That evening when he knocked off, he was ready to go and see her but after other guards left. The boss sumoned Tom.

.

Boss: Will you like to have a drink with me?

.

Tom: Im quite in a hurry.

.

Boss took out a bottle, asked Tom to sit down and they started drinking. Tom started to get a little drunk and that's when the boss sat next to him and placed a hand on his leg just near his pen!s then rubbed him soothingly. Tom got frightened and his eyes skipped a beat. He rose quickly and said " I'm sorry sir" then ran out of the office.

.

Boss(shouting): Tom get back here.

.

(Carie's yard)

.

Ame entered the yard again. This time she wasn't alone but with the police. They walked right towards the house then pounded a fist on the door.

.

Police: Open up.

.

Ame: Crarie?

.

There was no response inside the house. They kept knocking on the door until they decided to shove it open. Ame saw carie laying on a pool of blood. Her uncle was not in the house. Ame rushed towards the little girl then burst out into tears. She was no more. She laid lifelessly on the ground. Ame took Carie's head then placed it on her laps then felt her pulse pumping.

.

Ame(tears): She is still alive. Please lets take her to the hospital.

.

(Tom's house)

.

Tom arrived at his house shortly. He clutched hands

to his chest and gasped to catch his breath. He opened the door, peered inside the house then clung the door shut behind him. He leaned against the door and sighed deeply. Tom glanced at Pearl with Jenny on the couch wearing short pants and only bra's at the top. Pearl stood up and walked to the disgruntled Tom and hugged him. Pearl placed her lips on Tom's and sucked him passionately. Tom got drunker as time went on, what he drunk worked slowly but was dealy when it did. He couldn't even see vividly anymore to push away pearl. Pearl smiled after that kiss, Was Tom into her now? She wondered.

.

Pearl: What happend to you honey?

.

Tom(whispering): Get away fro-m me.

.

Tom started to faint, Pearl guided him to the bedroom, holding him as if they were married.

.

Jenny: Wow, the print on his trousers thou.

.

Pearl: Shee, what print?

.

Jenny: Drck print hmmm.

.

Pearl(giggles): You are crossing the line girly.

.

She just couldn't wait to be with him on the room and get to taste if he was indeed the kind of snack she thought he was.

.

Kindly drop a Like and Share.

Please do Comment guys.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 34

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Ame sat next to the bed that Carie slept on. She was hurting as if it was her own blood relative. She held her hand and watched her in pain on that life support machines. The doctor came over and asked Ame to step outside for a while. That day she wrote a statement of what she saw and on the same day the uncle was arrested. Carie was to be taken back to the foster home in a few days and Ame pleaded with them to look after her for a while, She

mentioned that the girl needed some genuine love. No doubt, Ames love slowly went from the men she was tied in between with to this little girl. The police didn't agree to that however after Ame approached carie's foster home. She signed some papers that allowed her to stay with the girl. Usually that offer was given to couples that were ready to adopt a child. Ame managed to get it after convincing them, Also what she did for Carie score her some points.

.

Ame: Is she gonna be alright?

.

Doctor: Just wait for us outside maam. We are trying everything that we can right now.

.

Ame stepped out of the room and sat down. she was waiting impatiently for the doctor to come out with the results. She was the only person that was there for Carie. Her phone rang and she stuffed her hand inside the purse and took it out. Ame picked up the call even thou it was an unknown number.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Hello.

.

Aunty: Ame wee, I want to talk to Pearl. Put her on the phone please.

.

Ame: How do I put her on the phone.. It's too small.

.

Aunty: Don't insult me child, do not.

.

Ame: No, I was just asking thou. Anyway I'm not with her. Thanks to you for how you raised her, She totally messed up everything for me.

.

Aunty: Amw what are you talking about.. What did you do to my child?

.

Ame: Don't call me asking about her again.

.

Ame hanged up. Her heart ploaded hardly on her chest. She was angry. That call tiggered everything that Pearl did to her on her mind. She started to hurt again especially when Tom crossed her mind. The more she wondered how Tom and Pearl did killed her inside. Was Pearl on top? Did they use protection..? Did they do it on doggystyle? For the first time in 4 years Ame had that feeling that she hated Sex. It started to frustrate her, more like it tore her heart apart. She couldn't imagine even those sweet romance times she shared with Tom. She told her heart to start hating on him but it was hard. How does a heart hate on someone it loves at the same time?

.

Ame: I will stop loving them both.

.

She amended to herself, her chin chuckled up and down. The doctor came out of the room and told her that the girl was awake. They went to her room and the first person Carie saw was Ame's bright beautiful face. The little girl smiled, looking at Ame as if she was her Mother.

.

Ame: How are you doing baby?

.

Carie: I'm okay.

.

Ame: I'm taking you home after this okay.

.

Carie: Okay.

.

Ame talked with the doctor about Carie's condition. She was said to recover soon and they discharged her. Ame took her stuff, held her hand then walked out of the hospital with her. They both caught a taxi

and went to her house. It was already late when Ame arrived at her house. She searched her purse for they keys then only learn't that she forgot the keys at Tom's house.

.

Ame: Damn it.

.

Ame sat down on the varender with Carie next to her. They were so quite like two lost souls. Ame turned to Carie then placed her hands on her cheeks.

.

Ame: It's gonna be alright. We just gonna have to get the key but.. (pauses)

.

They stood up and waddled towards the stop on that night. Ame felt a few rain droplets on her forehead. She looked up and realised it was gonna rain. They caught a cab that dropped them right infront of Tom's yard. Ame walked towards the front door then knocked. No one came for the door. She pounded

her scraggly fist on the door hardly but still had no one answering the door. She reluctantly gave up on knocking, yanked the door then they squinted inside. Ame saw Jenny resting on the couch. She felt a cold shiver run down her spine followed by anger. She might had nothing to do with Tom anymore but watching Jenny rolling on that couch. It filled her with so much anger. Ame took carie to the kitchen.

.

" Stay here baby, I will be back!" Ame uttered to Carie then walked out of the kitchen then shut the door. She paused, frowning, doing more than thinking. Her anger was like smoke flare shimmers in the air. She walked towards Jenny who had her eyes closed and headsets on. Ame pulled up her hair. Jenny fell on the floor, howled in pain then saw Ame.

.

Jenny: What are you.. .

.

Ame: Because of you my life is this way, because of you Jenny.

.

Jenny: How dare you pull my hair?

.

Ame: You have no idea how long I have wanted to do that.

.

Jenny: Keep crying, you should be worried that your man is upstairs frcking your sister. The same way I frcked you boyfriend Steph last week.

.

Ame kept quite. She didn't even think that she could make it upstairs to get the key. Those words were so deep. It started with her regretting why she came over and when she turned around to see Carie standing near the kitchen doorway. She started to hurt more. Ame turned around to walk away. Pearl came out of Tom's room wearing a towel, covering her boobs.

.

Pearl: What was that noise Jenny?

.

Jenny: Guess what!

.

Pearl froze the moment she saw Ame standing there. She didn't even know Ame was discharged.

.

Pearl: Big sister, you are back so early.

.

Her heart beat so fast. She couldn't even look at Ame.

.

Ame: Pearl, no need to panic. It's okay you can continue whatever that you were doing. Let me tell you just one thing, Self respect and discipline can take you out of that selfish coat and misery you living in. I don't hate you...(Starts crying)...Bu--t . . b-ut you and I let-s call it off. We not sisters any-more!

.

Ame grabbed Carie's hand and left the house. She

didn't even want to see Tom. It would break her heart. She didn't take the key and it was heavily raining outside. Ame held Carie closer to her. " It's gonna be okay nana!" Ame said to her. This might be completely something else but Kids have that special thing in them that could enlighten our lives. Children can make the world a better place. Ame looked at Carie then smiled, that little girl just comforted her.

.

(Before Ame Arrived at Tom's House)

.

Pearl sat on the floor. She had been trying by all means to get Tom to open his eyes and use her dirty but he was just not cooperating. Pearl tried to turn him over but couldn't. Tom was so heavy. Pearl was so horny that tears couldn't stop showering out of her eyes.

.

Pearl: eish mxm, you are a total bore ahh.

.

That happened until Ame got there. She might have left with a thought that they had sex but Tom was too drunk to even get hard.

(Next Morning)

.

Tom woke up and found Pearl sleeping naked next to him. He quickly tossed off the bed and wondered if they had sex. He still had his uniform on but with Pearl naked, he had a totally different thought about it. Anything could happen. Pearl was also awakened.

.

Tom: What are you doing in here?

.

Pearl: We are a couple, is it suprising?

.

Tom: You frcking out of your mind. Get out!

.

Pearl: You gotta be kidding me?

.

Tom: No, Do I look like I'm kidding? I have been so nice to you because I wanted to give your sister a good impression that I could accept her family. I never told her what you were doing either because I didn't wanna cause chaos between sisters because I thought you would change. No, You will never change.

.

Pearl: Ao rra Tom. I know but I can't force my heart to ignore that I'm obsessed about you. I can't get you out of my head. What do you want me to do?

.

Tom: To leave my room, pack your stuff and leave my house. Do you know how old I am. You are even so young to sleep naked next to me. Take your stuff and leave my house. I'll visit your sister at the

hospital and tell her everything.

.

Pearl(tears glistened in her eyes): What!, you are kicking me out of the house. Tom where do you expect me to go?

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Drop a Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 35

.

.

.

.

(At Tom's place)

.

Pearl: Tom let's just sit down and talk about this.

.

Tom pushed Pearl out of his room then slammed the door. Pearl walked across the house to her room and started packing her stuff. She was very angry at the same time. " Who does he think he is to do this to me?" Pearl exclaimed angrily as she wore her clothes then pushed her bags out of the room to

leave the house. Tom watched her and Jenny was just seated on her couch smiling. She wasn't feeling any sorry for Pearl because she never wants to see anyone from Ame's family flourish.

.

Pearl: Jenny, Can I go and stay with you?

.

Jenny: Sure thing. I'll help you with the bags then.

.

Pearl: Tom ..I sure hope you won't regret it.

.

Tom: I have nothing to regret. Go ahead, I swear to God. Take everything please, I don't want to see you coming back.

.

Pearl: You'll never have my sister. You are such a monster.

.

Tom: Keep going, shut the door behind you.

.

Pearl and Jenny entered the house. It wasn't as Pearl had planned at the end so she had nothing to do but just go. Jenny's place was smaller and wasn't even clean. Plates were on the table on the lobby and other things scattered all over the floor. Pearl was shocked, she looked at the small bed she was gonna sleep on. The room was empty, everything that she saw was small. There was no television or atleast a radio. It was just Jenny's bed and a some uncooked food on the kitchen cupboards.

.

Pearl: You stay here?

.

Pearl asked with dissapointment written all over her face. It was not was she was expecting at all. She started to feel frustrated.

.

Jenny: Yes, Make yourself at home. You'll be

sleeping on the couch.

.

Pearl gazed at the couch that Jenny talked about.It was very old, toren apart and very dirty as if greased. Pearl looked at her more appealing clothes then placed her eyes on that couch again.

.

Pearl: Are you serious, You want me to sleep there?

.

Jenny: Yes do you have a choice?

.

Pearl: We could share your bed, is there a problem?

.

Jenny: I'm trying the best I can to help you and what you do is not appreaciate it?

.

Pearl: I do but come on, a couch like this?

.

Jenny: I don't share a bed. Sleep on the couch or go find elsewhere to stay. I can't help someone who keeps complaining. This is Gabs mamie.

.

Pearl kept quite. They heard a knock on the door that startled them. Pearl kept quite and Jenny went to get the door. She opened the door and found out that It was steph.

.

Steph: You took too long to open the door.

.

Jenny: I was doing something. Please come inside.

.

Steph squinted inside then found Pearl holding bags, standing as if she was lost. Steph smiled then opened up.

.

Steph: Quite a suprise you are here.

.

Pearl: Jenny what is he doing here?

.

Pearl asked with a rather shaking voice. It was very tense in that room until Steph crept closer to Pearl.

.

Steph: I want to marry your sister and you gonna help me do it. You and I can get what we both want. kana jang, I know what you want and you know what I want. what do you say?

.

(At Ame's place)

.

That night she arrived at 11pm at her place with Carie. They sat on the varender as the rain showered hardly. It was very cold with a wind that fluttered straight at them. Ame took off her jacket and put it over Carie. She looked around the house and found something that she could use to open the door. She kept forcing it open but It wasn't easy. Ame ended

up shoving the door open hardly and the lock broke. The door wasn't much, It was old with little strength.

.

Ame: Carie, come inside.

.

She switched on the light then took carie's bags to her room. There was a single bed besides hers so she gave it to Carie. She took off the wet clothes that she wore then got her on top of the bed.

.

Ame: Sleep tight baby.

.

Ame went to try and close the front door. She pushed the couch and used it to shut the door that she planned to replace early in the morning. She was also running out of cash. It wasn't gonna be long then she had totally no cents to spend. Ame received a message from an Unknown number. She took her phone, sat down and opened the message.

.

" I know this is gonna sound confusing, yeah it's so confusing darling. It's about Seraki. Have she ever told you why you look so different? has she ever told you what happend when you were little. Have she told you what happend to you Mother? Seraki has a lot of secrets. She is not your real mother. Talk to her. Goodluck"

.

Ame wondered if she had read that right. She rubbed her eyes and read it again. She started to have so many questions and wondered if that was true. Ame dialed the number but it didn't go through. She started to confuse everything, dig into the past and tried to make sense out of how she was different and treated by her family. Ame wasn't looking like any of her relatives, her accent and her skin colour was so different. Both her parents and even siblings were not light skinned but she was. Pearl came after her. She never wanted to know. She always had that part where she felt that she was so different from all of them but had nothing to prove it. Ame's tears instantly poured, Who was her real mother or the

whole message a lie?

She couldn't tell at all. All she knew was that everything was so distressing.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Tom: She was discharged a day ago, Please sir do check again. I have to see her.

.

Receptionist: I have already told you, I checked 4 times. i can't do again, please get out of the way for another person to be assisted.

.

Tom moved out of the line dissapointed. He started to get worried with rapid frustrations filling up his mind. He couldn't believe that Ame was now gone. Despite what Ame did, Tom still thought she was a woman who could be changed into someone better.

Tom was walking out of the hospital when he ran into Riana.

.

Riana: Thank God I found you. I have been trying to contact you for a long time now.

.

Tom: You are married Riana, Stop following me around.

.

Riana: Tom because of you, I didn't get married at all. The wedding has been postponed.

.

Tom: How is that my problem Riana. You and I are done.

.

Riana: No, We just began.

.

Tom: What?

.

Riana: Tom I'm pregnant and it's your baby.

.

Tom(shocked): Hell No. What?

.

Riana: Yes, I am 5 months pregnant Tom. I have been with Maco for 3 months now. I was with you then, We had unprotected sex Tom and you cummed inside me everytime we did since we were engaged. I hid this for so long but when Maco found out and said he won't marry me until he proves the child is his. Tom I can't take it. I want this baby to grow up under the care of his or her real father.

.

Tom: You are smoking a very strong tobacco my sister, how am I the father nje? Akere you were even sleeping with Luis you think I don't know that?

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 36

.

.

.

.

(Outside the Hospital)

.

Riana: I don't smoke.

.

Tom: Nah, You do! Please if you are high go back home and get some rest Riana.

.

Riana: Tom..Tom.. Please don't insult me when I tell you that I'm pregnant with your child. You just ruined my wedding do you understand that!

.

Tom: Stop it! I have been in so much drama for the last few weeks. I do not want any drama. Do you feel me?

.

Riana started crying, people were passing by and they just gazed at the two.

.

Tom: What are you doing Riana?

.

Riana: Why do you do this to me Tom huh... Why are you doing this?

.

Tom: Hey. Just stop it. You are embarrasing yourself.

.

" Riana... Riana!" Someone called from the far left. It was Maco who was waiting for Riana in his car. They both came for check up together and Maco made it clear that he was gonna take care of Riana and the

baby until the day after delivery where he was gonna confirm it's his baby or not that's when the wedding could happen.

.

Riana: Please call me. We need to talk and figure this out together okay?

.

Tom: Go well... And Riana?

.

Riana: Yes?

.

Tom: I know it's gonna be hard for you but. . .try your best. Wake up in the middle of the night and pray. Try so hard not to smoke too much tobacco and sniff those cocaines. What am trying to say is... stop EATING that Marijuana.

.

Riana: Mxm....!

.

She turned and walked back to Maco's car. Tom watched her as she left. He then walked to his own car the started the engine then looked at the clock.

" Work or go find Ame?" He had to choose between the two. He thought about it for a while then choose what he valued the most.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Ame woke up earlier in the morning then started cleaning. She wiped the dust off the furniture and changed the orietation inside the house by moving a couple of stuff and getting rid of the old one. She was about to cook something then her tap didn't work. There was no water in the house at all. Carie woke up wearing Ame's long sleeping dress. It dragged on the floor as she walked to the lobby then sat on the hair. Ame laughed looking at how she looked serious as if she didn't do something odd.

.

Ame: Morning my princess.

.

Carie: Morning. Is it okay if I call you my queen?

.

Ame was touched! It was very nice and she was so suprised that Carie could talk like that. She was way ahead of her age. Understanding a lot of things and that was because most abused children are mostly forced to act maturely at a younger age so that they survive. Carie was little but that Kid was extraodinary, Unique with a more cooler style that made Ame like her more. She just had that way of warming her heart and giving her that great feeling of being someone's next of Kin.

.

Ame: Yes ofcourse. I would love that.

.

Carie(Smiling): Okay my dearest queen.

.

Ame: I'm blushing. I wanna finish cleaning then I go find some water so that I can make breakfast.

.

Carie: You don't have to worry, I can finish cleaning then you go and get some water.

.

Ame: wooh, You really are a charming little girl. Alright I will check on the neighbours okay.

.

Carie(grins): Go well my queen.

.

Ame: No! you are the queen on that long dress.

.

They both laughed and Ame got out of the house then walked to the next house. She knocked on the door and waited. The moment the door swung open. Her heart skipped a beat, She couldn't believe it at all. The guy who stood infront of her was her childhood

friend. Ame's eyes filled with that childhood memories Joy. His name was Phenyo and he had that chest that popped out. His legs and hands were so nicely made. He was looking so cute. Phenyo had that smile that would melt one's soul away and a handsome glittering face or perhaps should I say beautiful?... Because Phenyo was GAY. Let me rewind back the clock to a few seconds ago, Phenyo jumped and clapped his hands.

.

Phenyo: Shee! Aww chomstick...Chooomiiiieee!

.

Ame(Shouting): chomza!

.

Phenyo(rolling eyes): My sweet scented flower, Aww my God. I was about to do my hair then felt that roses in my stomach twirl around. I knew something good was gonna happen.

.

He said with that romatic girlish voice. Phenyo

doesn't look gay until he starts talking however he was able to completely speak in a male voice, If he tried harder but that wasn't more like him.

.

Ame: Ahh mma, Ne ke sa go solofela ah. (Oh girl, I didn't expect to see you)

.

Phenyo: wena and your setswana. Nna mma ke ile digital yooh. Ke bua sekgoa hela all day ebile ke a nona this days.. Yes Sekgoa Amie, Sekgoa sweetie aukwa! (you and your setswana. I have went digital. I only speak english all day and I'm even getting thicker this days. Yes english Amie, english okay sweetie!)

.

Ame and Phenyo chated for a while, laughing and catching up. Ame told him that she wanted some water and he helped her carry it to her house. Ame saw a car parked infront of her house. She swallowed hard when she saw Tom on the varender. She started to feel sick. Ame couldn't even focus at

all. The moment they got at the varender Ame asked Phenyo to take the water inside. Tom looked at Phenyo for a very long time. He kept asking himself who it was and when he got inside the house he couldn't breath. Like I said, Phenyo was way too handsome that it would threaten if you saw him with your girl and not knowing he wasn't straight.

.

Ame: Go on P, Help Carie in there. I will be there okay.

.

Ame closed the door then turned to Tom.

.

Ame: Tom what is it that you want?

.

Tom: Ame I just want to talk to you. I know that It has been so hard for us and we both went through some sh!t. All this have been frcking harsh on both of us. What happened last time. I want us to talk about it now and get to fix things if It's possible. I was so angry that night and couldn't think straight. I

got so angry and didn't give you a chance to explain what was happening. For that I'm sorry.

.

Ame: Wait here.

.

Ame got inside the house and brought an envelope. she gave it to Tom.

.

Ame: So you are done. . . Tom you are one of the good players I couldn't keep up with. You got me too attached, used me then what.. Bro you went as far as frck my sister too. I did something wrong but you crippled me in return.

.

Tom: What are you talking about?

.

Tom saw the pictures in the envelope. He froze and that night came into his mind again. He lost all the words that could make Ame believe that he didn't do

it. Using "Trust" wasn't enough to make her believe anything.

.

Tom(stammering): This is..No, Ame please you gotta believe me. I didn't do anything.

.

Ame: I don't hate you. I don't. What you did opened my eyes that I deserve much better in my life.

.

Tom: Ame I can never betray you. I would never do such thing.

.

Ame: Who is the guy on that picture that my sister has his drck inside her mouth. Isn't he my boyfriend?

.

Tom: Yes it's me.

.

Ame's eyes filled with tears. She started to cry and

Tom tried to hug her. " Don't touch me Tom. Just leave me in peace bro! I can't take anymore of your sh!t. You weren't there when I was dying. Don't be here when I'm back on my feet". She shouted into his face.

.

Tom: Ame Listen to me, I can explain everything right here, right now.

.

" Ame..Ame.." Phenyo called inside the house. Carie opened the door.

.

Carie: Everything is ready.

.

Ame: Carie baby, get inside I will be there.

.

Tom: What is all this? The guy and who, his child? You can't even give me a chance to talk to you. You moved on pretty quickly huh?

.

Ame: It won't change anything Tom. I already told you that I don't hate you. I'm in pain Tom. I can't date. I just want to focus on loving myself first then my little girl. Yes, Her name is Carie and she needs my love and care. I don't want to try to love you right now Tom, I'm a mess. I won't be good enough. My heart is crippled, I just need sometime off the game. I wanna heal first bro. I realised that I could never be a perfect girlfriend until I learn how to love myself and self descipline, alone. And whatever that you think go ahead. You even think I moved on Tom, that person in there is my friend. If you love me Tom, give me some space and a break. If you truly love me.

.

Tom: Ame.. you, I and Carie could be a part of something big together, a family. I don't know her but I would do anything for this to work.

.

Ame: No. Seeing you reminds me of every heartbreak and scares in my heart hurt again. I can't

Tom. I love you so much and I always will but I can't be with you. Please understand that. I'm not ready to be in a relationship. You are a nice guy Tom. All this is my fault I should have told you everything on time. Your next girlfriend will be very blessed.

.

Tom(Tears): Ame. .. . .!

.

.

.

.

Kindly drop your Like and Share.

Please do comment guys. Thank you.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 37

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame: I'm sorry Tom. I hope you do get it right. We can never be together.

.

Tom: Ame.....!

.

Ame: You done talking?

.

Tom: Ame I know that you don't want anything to do with me but what I want to ask you if you gonna let people break our precious bond.

.

Ame(crying): You did it Tom. You broke the bond we had, Both of us. We messed up and It's clear we were not mean't to be. You just used me, I also used you. We were just wasting each other's time. Do you know how I felt when I realised that you didn't care to go to the hospital for me. You left me to die so you could sleep with my sister.

.

Tom grabbed Ame's shoulder and shook her as if he was gonna beat her. He made her keep quite. Ame listened to him as he shouted with his face luring with anger.

.

Tom: Ame stop talking nonsense. I was framed for something I never did. That day I even took a risk to break the law, I drove recklessly putting every one at risk. I spent a night in a police cell, sleeping on dirty

floors and near urine pools. Whoever gave you those pictures want us to break up. Pearl paid for me to be released and the moment we got home, she quickly did it. I almost gave it for it came as a suprise Ame but the moment you crossed my mind. I pushed her away. I stopped her. Nothing ever happend at all.

.

Ame: Tom. I don't know you anymore. I just think you are making me dwell in so much pain. I can't stand you Tom. Please just set me free, It's too much for me to handle right now.

.

Tom: I love you Ame. I sincerely do.

.

Ame: It all started fake. It should have just remained fake. I was never gonna be perfect Tom, not when I still had feelings for my ex. He wasn't my ex, He was the love of my life Tom that I lost. He died when I was deeply in love with him and that wasn't easy for me to open up to you. I just wanted to have some more time but you broke my heart by telling me that

we broke up after you found out.

.

Tom: I was very angry Ame, I let my emotions take control over me. I'm really sorry. I just wish to take back everything I said. Let's sit down and talk about it. I give you a chance to tell me about Steph and I will explain everything to you then figure this out together my lady.

.

Ame: Not now, I don't want to talk about a relationship right now. I'm losing my mind. All this is freaking me out Tom. I gotta go back inside.

.

Tom grabbed Ame's hand and hugged her from behind. Ame winced in pain and Tom held her so tight in his arms. Ame placed her hands on his and uttered " I hate you.. I hate you!". She slight hit his hands. Tom turned her around and hugged her then rubbed her back. Tom placed his hands on Ame's face.

.

Tom: I'm sorry, I love you.

.

Tom moved his lips towards her's. Ame didn't move her face. She stood still and didn't even do anything. Before their lips met, Phenyo called out behind them. " Ame are you coming.. We have been waiting!". Ame wiped off the tears on her face. She turned to walk away from Tom. Tom grabbed her hand again, gazed at phenyo and they made eye contact. This time around Phenyo didn't come at it as gay. He wore another disguise, the straight disguise with with manly voice.

.

Tom: Give us a minute, can't you see we are in the middle of something?

.

Phenyo crept closer to them.

.

Phenyo: I don't know what this is about. I have been

listening to everything from inside because you two can't keep your voices low. What I can say to you is that the two of need time to recover from whatever that you are going through or else if your force it now, It's not gonna work out. Don't be too desperate, If you were mean't to be. Time shouldn't be a problem.

.

Tom: You are asking us to do what, Ignore our problems knowing we can fix them. Also what do you know?.. You don't have a say in this pretty boy. Just give us some space we will handle ourselves but thanks for your concern.

.

Phenyo(Angerily): Don't you see, Ame is in pain. Do you consider what she is going through. She is in pain and you put her there. She is hurt. She is not in a state where she could make the right choices. You know what's your problem.. Desparate and selfish.

.

Ame: Both of you just shussh!

.

Tom: Are we gonna listen to him?

.

Phenyo: You don't know me. I don't know you. She is my friend. .and she will listen to me. I don't care what you choose to listen to..

.

Tom angrily pushed Phenyo. He was threatening to beat him up. Ame got in between and pushed them away from one another.

.

Ame(Tears): Stop it! both of you are idiots. Tom go home.. You as well.

.

Ame paced inside the house and slammed the door. She used the couch to block the door then sat on it. Carie sat next to her silently then offered her a tissue to wipe away her tears. The more Ame cried, Carie also started to have tears running down her cheeks.

.

Ame: Baby come here.

.

Carie crept closer to Ame and they hugged each other. Ame kissed her forehead and whispered " I love you!".

.

(1 WEEK LATER)

.

Ame spent those days with Carie. She didn't pick up or reply to any of Tom's messages. She wasn't even talking to Phenyo who constantly checked on her to try and apologize. She just kept her relationship with Carie growing as she went out to buy her new clothes, a school uniform and took her to a salon where they made the same hairstyle. Some of the clothes Ame bought for her were the same as the one's she owned.

.

(Bus Rank)

.

Ame: You are gonna go to school next month Princess.

.

Carie: School...really?

.

Ame: Yes. by then I'm going to work. I will be looking for a job so that when you go to school. I will be working too. I have to take care of us remember baby?

.

Carie: Yes my Queen.

.

Ame: Now, Lets get ready to go and see granny.

.

Ame said as they got into a sprinter that was going to Molepolole to visit Seraki. Ame held Carie, no

matter what anyone was gonna think. She was proud of being her guardian. Ame and Carie sparkled, glittering with their beautiful soft lips and light skin. Those who saw those two have many different thoughts. Some thought they were a "Mother and Daughter" and some thought that "Sister and Sister" and the funny thing about it was that Ame also didn't know which figure to be. A mother or a sister to Carie?

(At Molepolole)

.

Ame and Carie arrived home. Seraki saw them as they got through the gate. She was confused at first wondering who they were but when she realised it, Seraki stood up and quickly met them half-way. Her heart beat so fast, palpitating on her chest hardly. Ame sat down silently then Carie sat next to her. Seraki got inside the house and brought chairs.

.

Seraki: My daughter.

.

Ame: Seraki, I came home. This is Carie here, My...Daughter.

.

Seraki: You had been keeping her where? (shocked)

.

Ame: Carie, get inside the house baby.

.

Carie stood up and got inside the house.

.

Ame: I don't know what to believe. I can't keep calm. I can't focus. I can't wait anylonger anymore. I just want to know the truth.. You are my mother right?

.

Seraki's eyes filled with tears. She have lived over 20years hiding a big secret that kept bothering her even when It happened a long time ago. Seraki couldn't even speak. She started to cry and shake infront of Ame. Her mouth trembling. She sneezed

and looked at Ame.

.

Ame: Don't tell me its true Mama.

.

Seraki: I am your mother... because I raised you but.. ... . .I'm not your real mother. I just...(pauses).....She was supposed to be gone but ..

.

Ame(crying): But whaaat?

.

.

Kindly Like the insert.

commnent.

Let's make 150 Shares.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 38

.

.

.

.

(At Jenny's house)

.

That day Pearl didn't go to school. She decided to stay home and do her homeworks while Jenny left early to go and work. Pearl woke up at around 10am and went to wash her face. She sat down for a little while before using telephone to call her Aunt.

.

(On Call)

.

Aunt: Who is this?

.

Pearl: Ke nna, tlhemma I wanted to ask if we could still make that deal possible..(pauses)

.

Aunt: Ka re o mang? (I said who are you?)

.

Pearl: Ke Pearl ao, you even forgot my voice?

.

Aunt: Shee sweetheart! I have been worried sick about my girl.How are you right now?

.

Pearl: hmmm. i'm fine but I want some money. Atleast if you could send during the day please.

.

Aunt: I will do that my girl. You are a good girl akere?

.

Pearl: Yes Auntie, I'm a good girl you know me very

well.

.

Aunt: Okay, Where do I send the money?

.

Pearl: I'll send you the number okay, Just wait for a minute.

.

Pearl hanged up and sent the number to her Aunt. She smiled then kicked one leg free. At that moment Pearl wore a short skirt and a see through croptop without a bra. She just knew that she was home alone. A few minutes later while she was still doing her school work on that small sitting room. She heard a knock on the door and before she could attend to it, the person had already opened the door and peered inside the house.

.

Pearl: What are you doing here...and why get inside even before someone says so?

.

Steph: Ahh you not naked right so what's the big deal?

.

Pearl: You can't just waltz in here like that then say that. Wena tlhe you are so boring.

.

Steph: Alright askies. I was just impatient since I had been outside for so long.

.

Pearl: so why are you here because Jenny is not around?

.

Steph: Pearl don't worry. I just came to sit down and maybe have some chat with you about two or three things. I called Jenny and she said I would find you here.

.

Steph looked at Pearl's boobs through her see through top, he gazed right at the pointy nipples then swallowed hard. He licked his lower dry lip and

smiled.

.

Pearl: Talk about Tom and Ame, No! we already did that so can you please give me some space. I'm trying get a future.

.

Steph giggled and placed his hand on her legs and rubbed it slowly. Pearl looked at him then pushed his hand. The way she didn't like that steph guy, It was turning her off.

.

Pearl: Please stop.. .!

.

Steph: It's just you and me.. I have noticed how you look at me. Pearl how about we just...

.

Steph uttered with a low voice, closing in to pearl and marvelling his hand on her leg towards her underpants. Pearl held his hand and closed her legs,

blocking him from putting his hand under her skirt. Pearl stood up and stumbled away from the couch.

.

Pearl: We don't know each other, you can't come in here and start touching me. Please I'm gonna ask you to leave. Please go...

.

Steph was hard at that moment. He stood up and crept closer to Pearl and placed his hands on her arms.

.

Steph: There is nothing wrong with this...Think about it.

.

Pearl: gaoswabe ware think about it?.. I said leave the house.

.

Steph pulled Pearl close to her and forced himself to kiss her. His sexual desires made him lose control

over his mind. He persued her to take off her clothes. Pearl tried to stop Steph from taking off her panties but couldn't. Her strength wasn't enough to shove him off her. Steph put her down on the couch and used all his weight to keep her still. Pearl cried out, trying to shout but her voice faded as Steph pulled his fescue out of his pants and pushed it inside her tiny prssy. It was so painful for Pearl since Steph wasn't gentle. She stopped fighting and Steph thought that she had gave in. The moment it was all inside he saw his pen!s covered in blood. It was extremely tight that the moment he toggled back and forth he felt his balls burning as that sensation of cum built up inside him. Steph kept going into Pearl, It reminded him of the first day he took Ame's virginity. Ofcourse, Ame lost her Virginity to Steph. Now her sister lost her's to him too.

.

Steph: What am I doing?

.

Steph started to realise that what he did was wrong

when he pulled his drck out and his cum sprinkled over her stomach. Pearl sat there helplessly with another hand between her legs. She cried out loudly and Steph peered outside to check if anyone was coming. He got back inside the house and begged Pearl to not say anything about what happened.

.

Steph: It was a mistake. Please don't say anything to anyone. We will figure it out okay Pearl.

.

His face was filled with fear. He had lost all that morale he had before he raped her. That moment his mind was below animal instinct and he came back to his senses when he had done it already.

.

Steph: Pearl, stop crying and let's talk about it.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Ame: But what?

.

Seraki: Ame. as I know right now. What matters is because you are here with me, I love you and you love me. I just want us to get over this and get back to normal. I don't want to lose you.

.

Ame: I asked ..but what?

.

Seraki looked in her eyes and realised that Ame really wanted the truth. She wasn't planning to withheld it either for it had tormented her for a very long time. Seraki wanted to have peace, everything that she hid disturbed her day and night and she had lost weight. The same secret made her live under Mashati's abuse for a long time. He used it to control her and that ended her son in prison.

.

Seraki: Ame...!

.

Ame: But what mama?

.

Seraki: I- I- don-t know where to start. I remember that 23 years ago when you were born I was working at the hospital as a cleaner. My younger sister was pregnant and her days for delivery had approached. She was very young, still a teenager. Ame it was so sad that she gave birth to a disabled child whose other leg were short. I thought she wasn't gonna make it. It was gonna be too much for her. I swapped the babies. I took you and gave the her child to your mother. One of the woman who saw me. I dealt with her later on. It was so bad, It was a hard decision Ame. I regret that everyday but never regreted raising you up. My sister died when you were 1 year after learning that I swapped her baby. She commited suicide. I was following your mother but stopped 20 years ago after my sisters daughter died. I never saw her ever since but she was aware of the fact that her baby was swapped. They never found a trace to us until everyone forgot about it. I

was a monster for what I did and don't deserve to be free right now. I'm so sorry Ame but raising you I learn't alot of things. That is why I loved you so much. I know it doesn't change anything but I truly love you Ame. Being your mother was the best thing ever. I never forgot what I did but I knew one day you will have to know this.

.

Ame(crying): It- wa-s all a lie.. why did you do that to me!

.

Ame cried out and fell on her knees. Seraki crept closer to her and tried to hug Ame.

.

Ame: Don't touch me!

.

Please Like and comment.

Please share this Insert.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 39

.

.

.

.

(At Jenny's house)

.

Steph: Wa tlhaloganya akere Pearl? (You do understand right pearl?)

.

Pearl didn't respond to Steph. She kept crying right there. Steph knew that he was in big trouble. Pearl was gonna report him for what he did then he would never have that chance of dating his sister. He was gonna serve a prison sentence and that would ruin

him. Steph had an idea that he didn't want to do but was the only thing he could do if he still wanted Ame to trust him.

.

Steph: You not gonna do what I ask from you?

.

Pearl: Just leave me alone.

.

Steph: Are you going to report me?

.

Pearl: You gonna pay for what you did to me steph, I swear.

.

Steph: I thought you wanted to have sex, is there a problem? I mean we both enjoyed it right.. So come on darling. Let's talk about it. I will pay you enough cash to shussh.

.

Pearl: forget it, You never gonna even have Ame. Steph you are a coward.

.

Steph(shouts): Don't call me that...

.

Steph took a robe and tied Pearl. He took her to the back of his car. Packed her bags and also took them.

.

Steph: I can't risk having you report me. I can't do that, you hear me Pearl. I can't ...I didn't want to do this at all, you weren't cooperating.

.

He started the engine and drove across the city then headed out of the village. Pearl was locked down at the back on that uncomfortable little space. She couldn't even breath well. She was choking at that moment. Steph pulled off the road then drove down a dirt road that led him to a closeby small village. He got there, took Pearl and her belongins and took them inside the small house that he owned. It wasn't

clean at all. The man who had been looking after it was sleeping.

.

Steph: You are gonna be locked up in here until everything is working out for me.

.

Pearl: No, Please. I won't say anything to anyone steph. I won't report tlherra. You can trust me.

.

Steph: that chance is long gone I'm sorry. It's bad I wanted you to deal with Tom for me but It seems i have to find someone else to replace you. I liked you though but our relationship is complicated. I can't trust you.

.

Pearl(crying): Please..... please Steph I beg you.

.

(6 HOURS LATER_)

.

Jenny arrived at her place after work then realised that the door was slightly open. She just sighed and peered inside the house. " Pearl can you always lock the door please", Jenny said with an agitated voice. She didn't get a response. She tilted her eyes up and realised no one was around. The sitting room was very clean and even her room.

.

Jenny: Pearl....!

.

There was no response again. Jenny started to wonder If she left because they argued recently. She started to get so scared and worried about it however she just didn't want to think that anything bad happend to her. It started to be worse when she realised that her bags and stuff were all gone.

.

Jenny: She left...but where would she go?

.

Jenny remembered that steph mentioned that he was coming over in the afternoon. She took out her cellphone and called him.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Jenny: hi steph..!

.

Steph: Buddy.

.

Jenny: When you came here in the afternoon was Pearl here?

.

Steph: Oh, yeah yeah. She was there.

.

Jenny: But she is not here no. Her bags are also missing. I don't know if she left and went to stay somewhere else or missing. Rra I'm so scared kana

that ngwana was under my care. I can't have her missing or gone somewhere else. Do you have any idea where she might be?

.

Steph(giggles): Don't stress much, She is a teenager. She is just excited to be in the city and being a UB student. She might have alot of friends to call her to come stay with her. She kept talking about somewhere where she would be able to study.

.

Jenny: But atleast she could have told me not just leave. That's not fair .. not after what I did for her.

.

Steph: Forget about her sweetheart, all is well.

.

Jenny: Just that It was weired, I found the door open. I can't be calm but I'm trying.

...SOME FEW HOURS AGO...

(At Molepolole)

.

Ame: Is that the whole truth?

.

Seraki: I told you what you have to know. I'm so sorry Ame. I was planning on telling you but It wasn't easy, Our relationship was great. I couldn't ruin it.

.

Ame(Crying): Do you know how much I felt so different but had no one to confirm it. That I was truly different!

.

Seraki: You not different Ame. You are my family and have always been. I love you and will always do. You are one of us, have always been. We love you.

.

Ame(shouts): No, It hurts to know that you took me away from my mother. You are a great mother ofcourse but did I deserve what you did to me.. You

used me. You used me for 23 years... Why did you do that to me..?

.

Seraki: My girl... I'm so sorry. I gave you a life Ame. I gave you a good life. That's the part I don't regret from everything that I did wrong. After months of following your mother, watching her closely with my sister's baby. I learn't alot about her. She was a drunkard. She didn't play much of a mother role. She would go to a depot and drink Chibuku or beer with the baby on her back. She was..(pauses and swallows). It hurt seeing all that. They didn't have food, I would leave a bucket full of food and toiletry by their doorstep, some clothes and some cash that she used on beer. Sometimes, I look at you and smile. I saved a life. You my baby.

.

Ame(shouts): I didn't ask to be saved. I didn't... I should have lived with my mother. I feel lonely right now. Do you understand that?. Out there there is someone who I might share a blood with. Do you

know how it feels to know that now!

.

Seraki: I didn't tell you because I was protecting you.

.

Seraki remembered Mashati's words " I will tell her that you buried her mother's body on the river banks". She swallowed hard and brushed it off her mind. Seraki told Mashati that she killed Ame's mother and buried it. She lied about it. Mashati didn't like Ame at all ever since he knew the truth. He hated her everyday. He wanted them to return her but Seraki lied about her mother being dead so that they would keep her.

.

Ame: No! you were protecting yourself. You are nothing but a monster. Carie.. Carie. Let's go baby.

.

Carie got out of the house. Ame held her hand and they walked towards the gate.

.

Seraki: Ame don't leave. I can tell you he-r name! I can tell you her name Ame. Please come and sit down.

.

Ame stopped...

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 40

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Ame and Carie walked back to Seraki then took a seat. Ame didn't say much but just waited for Seraki to open up and tell her the name of her mother. It was so silent for a couple of minutes.

.

Seraki: Can I get you some water?

.

Ame: Just tell me the name...

,

Seraki: Yeah I'm getting there. I should get you some water and maybe get the little girl something to eat. She is very pretty.. How about we just talk about a few things.. About her?

.

Ame: No! I don't have anything to talk to you about right now. If you can't tell me the name. I should get going..!

.

Seraki: You will never find her Ame, She has surely forgotten that is she is still alive. Your mother was diagnosed with a severe mental disorder. She wasn't fit enough mentally to remember anything at all.

.

Ame: I can't listen to any of this anymore, It's not helping. It's just heart breaking. Please help me get to know about my family.

.

seraki(Angrily): Ame this is your family. This is where

you belong.

.

Ame: I don't belong here.

.

Ame stood up and took Carie then waddled towards the gate. Seraki tried to stop her but couldn't. She wished that she knew the name but for all the years that she spent trying to forget about Ame's mother. She was able to forget the name. Ame caught a bus that drove back to the city. Through the entire trip Carie was very silent. She didn't even say anything but rather held tightly to Ame. It was very late at that time and the moment they arrived at the bus rank there weren't enough taxis. The line was very long and Ame couldn't wait anylonger to get home because she was with a child.

She took her phone out of the purse then browsed through her numbers to see who she could call. She dialed Steph's number but was off at that moment. She kept trying until she gave up. It wasn't easy for her to click on Tom's phone number and dialed his

number. The phone rang once then he picked up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Hello. . .!

.

Ame: I'm so sorry to bother you. I am stuck in the bus rank and was asking if you could come over and take us home?

.

Tom: Oh no no you are not bothering me. I can be there in 10 minutes.

.

Ame: Alright, give us a call.

.

Tom: You are with Carie?

.

Ame: Just be here.

.

Ame hanged up then took Carie to go and sit down. She took her jersey and put it over Carie. Carie smiled then looked into Ame's face.

.

Ame(giggles): What...?

.

Carie: Are you married?

.

Ame's eyes widened in astonishment before she burst out in laughter. She even had tears glistened in her eyes. She coughed and soothingly rubbed Carie on the chest. Ame cleared her throat and stuffed her other hand on the pockets getting ready to answer the big question.

.

Ame: Wooh, what a question from a little princess..woo! (sighs) Okay, I'm not married and probably haven't even thought about that. Someone wanted to marry me but It turned out I wasn't ready

for it. I probably shouldn't be telling you all that..You are too young to understand little princess.

.

Carie: No it's okay. . .I wanna get married someday.

.

Ame's heart ploaded so fast. Where in the world did Carie get all that coming from. Ame looked into her eyes and could see that she mean't what she said. Ame even started to feel a little embarrassed. A little girl was certain of what she wanted when she spent her whole life confused at everything that she did or had to do.

.

Ame: That's nice. But wha made you want to get married ?

.

Ame was so curious that she started to pay attention as if she was chating with her age mate. Carie was unbelievable, Intelligent and she was so different from every kid she ever met before. Before

Carie could respond to Ame there was a voice that interupted her.

" Can we sit next to you?" two men said as the other sat next to Ame then another at Carie's side.

.

Ame: Please don't touch me or her.

.

Man1: Shhh.. You see everyone here. They won't help you. Now if you can give me your phone and wallet then I would leave you two in peace.

.

Ame: I don't have a phone.. please don't hurt us.

.

Man2: We saw you using that phone in your bag. That is why we came here. No one uses a phone this late in the bus rank. They haven't told you lovely?

.

The man placed a cold okapi knife on Ame's stomach and demanded that she gives him the

phone. A few minutes passed Ame wondering if she should give it to him or what. It was crazy that people were passing by and someone just threatened to steal from her.

.

" Hey guys, I have been looking for you!" They all tilted their heads up and saw Tom walking towards them. Ame grabbed Carie's hand, stood and ran towards Tom then hugged him tightly. A tear escaped her eye and her heart didn't stop beating so fast.

.

Ame: thank you for coming.

.

She let go of him then wiped off her tears. " I'm so sorry about that!" She uttered with a low voice. The thieves stood and walked away. Tom gave Ame another hug. He felt so happy in her arms. He couldn't even believe it was happening. Carie also hugged them. They both looked down and giggled as she innocently looked into their eyes. Tom lowered

and held her tiny hand.

.

Tom: What's your name?

.

Carie: Carie..!

.

Tom: hello Carie.. I'm Tom and.....

.

Ame: Tom..ngng. Just take us home.

.

Tom stopped talking to Carie then stood up and led the two to his car. He started the engine and drove to Ame's place. Upon arrival Carie was fast asleep at the back. Tom and Ame sat there silently for a couple of minutes then Ame opened up.

.

Ame: Thank you.

.

Tom: Ame, I really miss you. I just want us to talk, get to know one another and see what to do after that. We both love each other and Carie is... ..

.

Ame: Do not..talk about Carie. Stay away from her. I don't want her getting too attached and having a wrong impression about you while you won't always be here.

.

Tom: I would be there for both of you if you gave me a chance.

.

Ame(Shouts): Tom I already told you I can't do....!

.

Tom interrupted Ame's words by quickly placing his lips on hers. It got so silent suddently. His kiss made her stop talking. Ame's eyes popped out as Tom placed his hand behind her head then biting her lower lip. Both their hearts throbbed hardly on their chests.

(Maco's House)

.

Maco's cousin had visited Riana and Maco that day. He had a huge body and beards covered his chin. Riana was cooking super then her man's cousin got into the kitchen and placed his hands on the waist. It had been happening the entire day with glances that could show that they were two people longing to see each others "private parts"

Despite Riana being pregnant, that evening in the bedroom. Maco started to seduce her. He made her suck her finger-size penis that was not circumcised. Riana's heart was filled with anger the whole time she did that. She was turned off. Maco got on top of her and inserted his pen!s inside her. He toggled back and forth and this time Riana wasn't even making any sounds.

.

Maco: No, this prssy is so big I can't fit today. Someone might have ate in my field huh?

.

Riana: You are insulting me kana Maco.

.

Maco: Borehole... Atlantic ocean..owaii.

.

Riana: Mxm, Are you erect... Are you?

.

Maco: I'm getting off you.

.

Maco got off Riana then moved further away from her. He took a few seconds and was snoring. Riana couldn't fall asleep at all. She ended up getting off the bed then went to Maco's cousin room. She knocked on the door and waited for him to open the door.

.

Riana: Use me dirty, I want to teach Maco a lesson.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 41

.

.

.

.

(Ame's Yard)

.

Ame pushed Tom away from her. She got off the car and went to the backseat and took Carie.

.

Ame: You'll never change Tom. I have told you already that I don't want to force things between us. Don't you understand?

.

Tom: I wasn't trying to force anything. I just wanted

to fix everything. I was hoping for the best for us Ame. You are the love of my life and I can't live without you. I have so much pain in my heart right now. When I look at you I wish to hold you so tight forever.

.

Ame: Forget about me. I'm not ready for any of that. I'm tired of being used over and over Tom, following grown-up aas man and waiting for them to break my heart. I have a daughter to take care of. I don't have time for men. I don't Tom so if you gonna take advantage of what I ask from you. Stay away from us. Staaay Away!

.

Ame rushed towards the house. She stopped talking once Tom opened up.

.

Tom: Hey.. I get you. I love you .. but I will stop following you around.

.

Ame: I knew it. I knew it.. You were not gonna fight for me. You can't even make me trust you. You can't even make me stop arguing because you don't understand me. I am starting to wonder if you miss me or you miss the sex we had...Tom, you are nothing!

.

Tom: Fine. (angrily)

.

Ame: Nothing!

,

Ame opened the door and squinted inside. She took Carie to her bed, sat down and cried. She said alot to him but from everything the part where he gave up just hurt even more. Tom had to be stronger but then It seems he wasn't that kind of player. Ame heard a knock on the door. She went to get it and found out that It was Phenyo.

.

Phenyo: I saw the lights on, I thought I should check

on you.

.

Ame: Okay, don't come again. I'm totally fine.

.

Phenyo: I'm sorry for what I did last time.

.

Ame: okay.

.

Phenyo: You are not okay Ame, I can see that.

.

Ame: Don't ..Please don't.. You know nothing about how I feel. You don't understand anything.

.

Phenyo hugged Ame and asked her to stop talking. Ame cried out as she started to feel comforted. She was in a state where she didn't want to talk alot but rather needed a warm hug. Phenyo wiped her tears then ruffled her braids. Ame smiled as she looked at

her childhood friend.

.

Phenyo: I feel so different around you.

.

Ame: Different?

.

Phenyo: You have became so beautiful. Remember when everyone mocked me at grade 6 saying I'm gay and you kissed me then told everyone that I was your boyfriend. They were shocked and everyone took their words back. Every guy wanted you and I was only gay. There were so jealous.

.

Ame(Laughs): I remember that, We would hold hands and go to the backs of stores, sat down and talked about your Crushes.

.

Phenyo: The good old days...!

.

Ame: Yeah.. but why do you say you feel different?

.

Phenyo: I don't feel....(pauses)

.

Ame: You are starting to sound so weired right now.

.

Phenyo(giggles): I'm kidding right now..

.

Ame: You were scaring me.

.

Phenyo: Ame I have 3 tickets for us to go out and have fun for a week. We will be staying at my parent's house. There is a lot happening and I can assure you. We gonna enjoy the time together.

.

Ame: Where exactly?

.

Phenyo: In Namibia, I will pay for every cost. My

parents moved there last year. You know I don't take No for an answer. Just like the old days.

.

Ame(Laughs): I'll think about it.

.

Phenyo: Come on Ame, We gonna enjoy this. You have been going through a lot. You need to take a break and enjoy yourself, have some fun baby.

.

Ame: Okay, Alright then. When are we leaving..?

.

Phenyo: Tomorrow. I have planned everything already

.

(The next day: At Tom's work)

.

Boss: You didn't come to work yesterday TOM.

.

Tom: Sir, I wasn't feeling well.

.

Boss: What is wrong with you Officer Tom?

,

Tom: I have no problem sir.

.

Boss: I have a proposal for you. Infact I have made my decision. My daughter will be going around the city hosting "giving back to the community" program shows and I want her to have personal bodyguard. Ofcourse they will be security but I want her to have someone looking looking after her closely. I trust you. This campaign she is gonna give very valuable products and cash vouchers to people. That puts her life in danger for so many would target her.

.

Tom: I have never did that sir. what I'm I gonna do if they do attack her?

.

Boss: You are an officer right. Do you have to ask me that?

.

Tom: No sir, I'm just nervous.

.

Boss: This is a very high paying position in my company. My daughter's safety is worth any of this. If you do it, you will leave a very rich man.

.

He placed his hand on Tom's chest then took a seat. The Boss's adopted daughter arrived after a couple of minutes. She was pretty with round emold eyes, a glittering smile that showed her sparkling white teeth. Her skin tone was a bit darker with a body that was outstanding from the outfit she wore. Her curves and booty had most men going insane and Tom sighed when he saw her.

.

Boss: My Samantha.

.

Samantha: Hi daddy.

.

Boss: Meet Tom, Sami.. The one I told you about.

.

They both smiled. Samantha offered Tom a handshake.

.

Samantha: It's nice to meet you Tom.

.

Tom held her hand for quite longer than he should have as If his mind was elsewhere when he let go. He apologised, Samantha was also suprised. She panicked and turned to walk away. Her father noticed everything even though It happened so fast. Samantha went to the other office leaving Tom and her father.

.

Boss: Don't think about it.

.

He warned Tom after he realised him watching Samantha walking away. Ever since Tom and Ame had met he had never lusted over any woman until today. His emotions were shaken for the first time in a long time. Samantha was one of the beautiful black woman, very rare with those chocolate lips and brown eyes.

.

Tom: I think I will take the Job sir.

.

(Meanwhile At the Boss's house)

.

Samantha: My father says you are my personal bodyguard. I'm fine on my own.

.

Tom: I'm just doing my Job maam.

.

Samantha: For the past 3 hours you have been following me around..even to the toilet and standing at the door. Don't I get to have some more privacy?

.

Tom: Just like I said, I'm just doing my job Maam.

.

Samantha: You can call me Samantha. You making me feel old right now.

.

Tom kept quite. Samantha took off her top then covered herself with a towel. Tom just had to focus and not be tempted by anything, Samantha went to the wardrobe and took out 3 outfits.

.

Samantha: Which one should I wear?

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Seraki went to visit Mashati at the police station. Mashati was denied bail two days back after trying to get it. Seraki sat down and they both looked into each other eyes.

.

Seraki: Mashati, You told Ame about the incident that happened years ago. Do you know what you did?

.

Mashati: Was it something wrong.. she deserved to know her real mother.

.

Seraki: I'm her mother. I am.

.

Mashati: No you are not! you are the monster that stole her from the real mother. Wait until the case from 23 years ago re-opens and you'll be in a very tight spot.

.

Seraki: Ame was happy Mashati, she was doing fine.

.

Mashati: You sent her away from home. You told her to never come back.

.

Seraki: I was making sure she stays as far as she can away from you to avoid this. I was doing what was best for all of us.

.

Mashati: Goodluck with everything that's happening right now.

.

Seraki: I came here to ask you to remind me her mother's name. What is it?

.

Mashati: Why should I tell you?

.

Seraki: Please Mashati.. I'm just trying to tell her

everything.

.

Mashati: Drop the charges against me. I will tell you the name and maybe where you can find her.

.

Seraki eyes popped out. Mashati had the information that she needed but was asking for too much. So Ame's real mother might be alive? Seraki had so many questions fluttering in her mind.

.

Mashati: Drop the charges my love.

Please Like and Share.

Comment.

Sponsor a Bonus Insert with us, Inbox the Page.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 42

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame: But Carie doesn't have any passport, I don't know what are we gonna do.

.

Phenyo: Damn it. What about some papers or something?

.

Ame: No, I don't have anything at all. Not right now I'm still waiting for her foster home to give me her

certificates.

.

Phenyo: Are you trying to adopt her?

.

Ame: I'm going to be the one taking care of her right now. Whatever that I do it would be the best for her and me.

.

Phenyo: How about we ask the foster home to look after her while we go out of the country. We can get her back when we come back.

.

Ame: You are out of your mind.. that's your plan. I would be stupid to leave Carie behind for that. She needs me. I don't take care of her the foster home will take her away from me forever and I can't take a risk. Carie is going or we both not going.

.

Phenyo: Okay, I will see what to do in the morning.

Make sure you give me her fullnames. I will see if there is anything that I can do about it.

.

Phenyo cleared his throat nerviously and got up to leave. Ame also stood up and kissed him on the cheek. " Have a goodnight friend", she exclaimed with a calm soft voice. Phenyo felt his body shiver instantly. He felt that one. He couldn't explain why he felt that way towards Ame right now. Was he Bisexual? He kept asking himself alot of questions that he couldn't explain at that moment. Phenyo grabbed Ame's waist and placed his lips on her's. Ofcourse that's what they used to do. Ame would just kiss him to tease other boys but he wasn't attached. Ame didn't hesitate to kiss him back, She playfully locked her tongue on his and pushed him against the wall. She kept sucking him passionately until she felt his dick pressing hardly below her tummy. Phenyo sighed heavily and placed his hands on Ame's booty.

.

Ame: Wait... are you horny, Was that supposed to happen?

.

Ame stumbled away from Phenyo then wiped her mouth with her cloth.

.

Phenyo: No, I'm not horny. Why would that happen? (lied)

.

Ame: Are you sure.. I'm I making you uncomfortable recently... Is there something you feel when you look at my aas?

.

Phenyo(laughs): Don't be silly ohh.. I don't even see you darling. Have some rest.

.

Phenyo stood up and walked out of the house while Ame followed him to lock the door. She laughed at herself after the silly thought that crossed her mind

that her gay friend might have been horny when they kissed. What Ame knows is that a gay mostly would be turned off when kissing a girl and that's how Phenyo used to feel. He didn't like kissing Ame that he would angrily shout about it the whole day if it happened. She went to Carie's bed and slept next to her.

.

Ame: Goodnight baby.

(At Maco's house)

.

Maco's cousin hit his drck on top of Riana prssy then put it back inside. They were both sweating at that moment. Riana had ride that guy and did everything to satisfy herself. She held him so tight and he started to breath heavily and toggle faster and howled. " aurggggh arg rrrgh!" He nutted inside Riana. He got off her and sighed in relief, both of them. Riana kissed his chest and smiled.

.

Riana: You are good.

.

It was after a few seconds when she walked out of his room back to Maco's. She found him asleep. Riana didn't even clean the sperms inside her. She woke up Maco.

.

Riana: Baby are you mad..?

.

Maco: I'm not...

.

Riana: I'm wet.. Wanna suck?

.

Maco: Okay, I'll eat it up. Get on top booree!

.

Riana smiled and got on top and set her prssy on his lips. He sucked her and Riana moaned with laughter

at the same time.

.

Maco: tastes so good, Like salt my love.

.

Riana(laughs): iyoooo.. bare salt! mmmh that's what you deserve baby. keep sucking all the juices.

.

Maco: I will.. thou It's so open now than before ijo. koore It's worse.

(At the Boss's house)

.

Tom: I will go outside so that you change your clothes maam.

.

Samantha: I simply told you that you gonna have to call me Sami, I don't wanna feel old please. Do you wanna get unemployed? I can always ask for a

replacement.

.

Tom: I'm sorry maam.. I mean Sami.

.

Samantha: Do the right thing.

.

Tom: Yes Maam..ohh I mean Sami.

.

Tom turned around to leave the room so that Samantha could wear her clothes.

.

Samantha: I want help with the zip on the back, Please don't go my knight.

.

She took off her clothes and was left with only her panties. Tom gazed away as she slowly smeared the lotion on her skin and rubbing it until completely absorbed. She put on the outfit and asked Tom to

come and help her He swallowed hard when he saw her fine aas outstanding from her beautiful outfit. Samantha was looking amazing that instantly Tom had his body shivering abruptly. He sighed deeply as his hand touched her soft skin, his eyes shifting back and forth like of a man watching a tennis match. It was very tense that Tom was sweating. Everytime Samantha said something, It felt like smokey flare shimmers in the air and Tom couldn't hesitate to do it.

.

Tom: We should get going, the cars are waiting.

.

Samantha: I assiged someone to take my place. I want you to take me out for a dinner. I have to meet the love of my life there.

.

Tom: I was hired to escort you to the campaign maam. Your father will be very dissapointed in me when you don't get there. That will cost me my job but I value it.

.

Samantha: I'm going ..!

.

She took her purse and went downstairs to the car. Tom didn't know what to do but just followed her as instructed. They went to a resturent where Samantha met with a guy that Tom wondered if he was the love of her life that she was talking about. They sat down and Tom was so close to Samantha, standing behind her. They were arguing the entire time and Tom just kept quite as if he was minding his own bussiness. The guy angrily pushed the table and that's when Tom attacked him.

.

Tom: Stay the frck away sir.

.

The man stood up and left. Samantha cried out calling to him. She kept telling him that she loved him but he didn't care. " I said we are breaking up. I can't date a girl who is always with guards. How do

we make love? Go to hell!" He said as he left the resturant. Samantha was in tears and they washed away all her make up that she took hours working on for the perfect date that turned out so bad. She asked Tom to take her home.

.

Samantha: Please stay with me.

.

She said after Tom tried to leave her alone. Samantha took off her clothes and remained only with panties.

.

Samantha: Can you sleep with me on the bed..please!

.

Tom: Maam that would be so wrong.

.

Samantha: No, Just come here.

.

Tom sat on the bed and Samantha placed her head on his back. She cried silently behind him. Before taking Tom's hands and wrapping them around her shoulders. Samantha helped Tom on top get on top of the bed. They curled up on the bed, intertwined as much as possible. Tom was very horny that his pain filled up his pants and threatened to blast. Samantha could feel Tom's fescue and her eyes popped out. She stopped crying and giggled a little.

.

Tom: Don't cry, It's gonna be alright.

.

Tom tried to focus on something else. He was trying to avoid thinking about Samantha whose body was so beautiful that he couldn't resist if she ever tried anything. Samantha gripped her shoulders and hugged herself to him.

.

Samantha: You are so sweet, If only you weren't gay. I would have you..arggh, Why do all the good man have to be gay not straight?

.

Tom's heart ploaded heavily on his chest. So she thought he was gay.

.

Tom: Gay?

.

Samantha: You don't have to worry about anything. I'm good at keeping secrets. My father told me you were gay so he employed you as my bodyguard since he had trouble with my previous bodyguards trying to have those sexual relationships with me. At first I wasn't comfortable when you following me around. I called him and told him I wanted privacy but he told me you were gay. No feelings towards me at all. It was painful but I just started trusting you. It's true, Gays are very good and sweet. I'm happy to have you here Tomie. I won't tell anyone okay.

.

Tom was very shocked. He started to realise why his Boss just told him that he trusted he could do fine

with his daughter. It started to make sense why Samantha didn't even mind taking off her clothes infront of him.

.

Samantha: But guess what, the guys that we are left to have are just bastards. Sweet Tom Sweet Tom.

.

Tom was very horny that he stood there motionless with his drck throbbing hardly. He couldn't even breath. That pain was unbearable and a wound in his heart. He thought she was making moves at him but sadly she believes he is gay.

.

Tom: I should go and get some water right now....

Please Like and Comment.

Share a 100 times.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 43

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

" Dong Dong!"

Ame was woken up by a knock on the door. She opened her eyes and yawned. Bars of yellow sunlight glinted through the window unto the floor. She rubbed her eyes then tossed off the bed, wore her slippers then walked to the lobby and opened the door. Her eyes widened. She couldn't believe who she saw infront of her.

.

Ame: What are you doing here.. I don't want to see you again. You hear me?

.

Jenny: I just need to talk..!

.

Ame: I have nothing to talk to you about!

.

Jenny: You gotta listen ...

.

Ame(Shouts): I said get out you piece of shhhhht

.

Ame pushed Jenny away from the doorstep. Her voice was mild, her thoughts were clicking over at a rapid frustration, anger and even hate. Ame didn't want to see Jenny ever in her life. Her presence made her go insane. It irritated her and made her go besark. Ame turned around to walk away but Jenny shrieked.

.

Jenny(shouting angrily): This is not about me or you. It's about your sister Pearl, She has gone missing. It's been 4 days now. You hear me, Pearl is missing!

.

Ame got startled by the crisp, no-nonsense tone of her voice. She froze then slowly twirled around to face Jenny. Her heart pounded hardly on her chest.

.

Ame: What did you say?

.

Jenny: Pearl is missing. I have been looking for her for days now. She has not been to school, neither any other place of her friends. Her Aunt called so many times at my telephone asking to talk to her.

.

Ame: What is this, One of the tricks you wanna use against me? Jenny just get a life okay. I don't have time for this stupid games right now. I don't trust you. I never will...!

.

Jenny: Ame..there is no one who can be there for Pearl but you. She needs us to find her. We gotta work together and figure out what to do. She was at my house but ever since I never saw her.

.

Ame: You and Pearl are the same...shem. Get off my property before the slate between us get a whole lot dittier.

.

Ame slammed the door before Jenny's face. She sighed deeply then leaned against the wall. Ame was so confused at that moment wondering if she should believe Jenny or not. She sat down and took her phone then dialed Tom's number.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Ame..!

.

Ame: Hi, is Pearl at your place?

.

Tom: No, I don't know where she is actually.

.

Ame: What do you mean?

.

Tom: After what happened and what she did to us. I decided to kick her out. I was doing it for us Ame.

.

Ame: You used me and kicked me out. You used Pearl and also kicked her out! Are you out of your mind Tom, how do you kick out an 18 year old girl into the streets. You failed to be strong so did you have to kick her out?

.

Tom: I .. I.. She wasn't in the streets. She went to stay with a woman called Jenny.

.

Ame: They say she is missing. If she is Tom this is all your doing, your fault.

.

Tom: Ame Let's meet and talk about this okay. Can you do that?

.

Ame: Tom, did you ever love me? The thing you do makes me wonder if you just wanted to use me. How do you kick out someone you know is my sister and don't atleast tell me. Did you ever love me.. Tell you love me Tom?

.

puu puu puuuuuu", Tom hanged up the phone. Ame was shocked, that was the first time he did that to her. She looked at it and shouted " Tom.. Tom.. helloo?"

.

(At the Boss's place)

.

Tom turned around and found Samantha behind him. She just hanged up the phone while he was still talking to it. She looked up into his eyes and smiled.

.

Samantha: I just waited so long for you. Did you drink the water?

.

Tom: I should get going.

.

Samantha: No wait, My father is coming. He wanted to see you.

.

Tom: Something came up, I can't stay.

.

Samantha: Just wait, He won't be long. We can talk about men. Tell me your crushes and I will tell you

mine. Get to tell each other men's secrets or weaknesses. My father is also gay (whispers) He doesn't know that I know. I think he likes you.

.

Tom was shocked. This job was something else. Why did his boss think he was gay in the first place? What irritated Tom the most the thought that kept fluttering on his mind of being penetrated in the anus by his boss. It made him pause, frowned and did more than thinking. Being gay was some serious bussiness, Tom thought.

.

Tom: I don't feel so uncomfortable right now, the gay stuff makes me sick.

.

Samantha: Are you saying you not gay?

.

Tom(panicked): I didn't say that.

.

He didn't like saying that because he wasn't gay. He didn't want to blow his cover at all.

.

Samantha: hmm, you are so charming. If you were not gay I would do teach you some things. But you still have it right?

.

She smiled then looked at Tom's pants where the fescue was. Tom cleared his throat nerviously and got up.

.

Tom: How did you father know that I wasn't straight?

.

Tom asked pretending to be gay so that he could get to know what made him think he wasn't straight.

.

Samantha: I don't know. He once told me that some guy confirmed that one of the man he wanted to hire was gay.

.

Tom: Who told him that.. what's the name of that man?

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Seraki: I will think about it. I can't just set you free, not yet.

.

Mashati: You don't need to do that. Do you really care about Ame?

.

Seraki: Mashati what you are asking for is too much. why should I trust you also?

.

Mashati: Just trust your instincts darling. Do it and get what you want. I am gonna walk away and leave

you alone if you don't want to be with me.

.

Seraki started to feel like she could just do it. She wanted that Information badly. She stood and walked around the room.

.

Seraki: Tell me first so that I can go and check if you were not lying.

.

Mashati: Get me out first. I will give you her papers. I have proof, no need to worry. Just get me out first so that I can give you what you want.

.

Seraki walked out of the police station and ruffled her face. She was so confused at that moment. The moment she turned around she saw Karabo walking out of the station. Her eyes popped out like those of freakisi cartoon character. Karabo was granted bail. He looked so bad at that moment. He even had a slight change on his body, got thin.

.

Seraki: My son..

.

Her eyes filled with tears. She ran towards karabo and tried to hug him.

.

Karabo: No no no, stay away from me please.

.

Seraki: Karabo ..my som

.

Karabo walked past his mother. Seraki's heart was wounded at that moment as all her children turned rebellious against her. Her family was slowly breaking apart.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame dropped the phone. She stood motionless with sudden stress. The gold in her eyes seemed to harden from liquid to solid. Ame sat down and placed a hand on her face. She rubbed her chest then stood up. She started to feel nauseous at that moment. It was for the first time in that week she suddently felt that way ever since she moved out of Tom's house 2 weeks ago. Ame ran to toilet and vomited. She was on her knees and aiming on the toilet opening then vomitted. She flushed and stood up then locked at herself on the mirror on her right side.

.

Ame: I feel so neauseous.

.

" kguuuwwww kguuwwwww"

She turned to the toilet and vomited again. She kept wondering what she ate that made her vomit on that early morning. There was only one thing that when It came to her mind as the reason why she was vomitting. Ame quickly shook her head against

disbelief to get it out of her mind. She turned around and saw Carie standing by the door.

.

Ame: Baby, you are awake?

.

Carie(worried): Are you sick?

.

Ame: I will be fine baby...

.

She said that with a low voice. She still felt neauseous.

.

Ame: what is wrong with me?

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 44

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Ame heard a knock on the front door from the bathroom. She walked across the lobby to get the door. Ame felt so dizzy and as she moved she had to lean against the wall and give herself some support. The moment she opened the door, Phenyo stood there with a bunch of red roses on his hands. He smiled and muttered softly.

.

Phenyo: Good morning sunshine.

.

Ame sneezed and placed her hand on her nose. " please take them away, am allergic!" She gasped and wondered why she even said that because she grew up loving flowers. Today she didn't even want anything to do with them.

.

Phenyo: Red roses are your favourite, when did you get allergic?

.

Ame: I never liked roses. Did i?

.

Phenyo: Ofcourse. I will just get rid of them then, so are you ready to go. No, your face is pale right now otherwise I came here to take Carie's picture.

.

Ame: I'm sick I won't be going anywhere right now. Also there have been a lot of things that came up

lately .. I can't go Phenyo. I'm so sorry rra.

.

Phenyo: Ame I have already paid for everything. I covered all costs and even told my parents we were coming. We were supposed to catch a flight that travels at night at 6PM.

.

Ame: Then cancel everything or go alone it's still fine.

.

Phenyo: Ame look into my eyes. I'm still the friend you know. You can tell me anything remember?

.

Ame: I know but.. I don't feel that way anymore. I feel like the only person I can trust right now is myself okay, I'm sorry but that's how I feel. My time alone is all that I want at the moment. I'm sorry so If you would excuse me!

.

She shut the door before his face. Phenyo had alot

of unaswered questions fluttering on his head at that time even when he walked away, he couldn't get what transpired. Ame felt so tired even thou it was still in the morning. She went back to bed hoping to just get a nap for a few seconds but went into a deep sleep.

" aggh ahhh ggk" Ame's eyes flew open from a very bad dream. She woke from it near tears and trembling like a puppy caught out in a thunderstorm. Her face was wet, her pillow which she had clucthed convulsively against her face was also wet. The moisture must have been sweat or might have been tears. Ame looked around the room and saw Carie crying. She sat bolt upright and asked her to come over to her.

.

Ame: Whats wrong baby?

.

Carie: I'm hungry.. and scared that you are sick!

.

Ame looked at the clock. " 3'o Clock?" She yelled and stood up. Her face was filled with shock and suprise at that time. She couldn't even believe that she slept for those hours. She went to the kitchen and made a snack before making a proper meal.

.

Ame: Just eat that for now honey, I'm cooking something delicious.

.

Carie: Thanks mommy.

.

Ame's eyes popped out. She froze for a second and looked at Carie again. She was beautiful, so innocent looking and focusing on eating her snack. Ame smiled, her heart was warmed. The girl that she loved just called her mommy, It wasn't easy to tell if that's what she wanted or not but she was sure about the love she had for Carie.

.

Ame: I will be back princess.

.

Ame walked to bedroom. Even thou Ame didn't want to admit that she was vomiting because of what she was about to check, she just had to check to be sure. She took two pregnancy testers that she had kept for a while even before meeting Tom. She went to the bathroom then locked the door. Ame followed the correct procedure to test using the first 1. She swallowed hard then took a short prayer. Ame hoped for negative results before taking a look.

.

Ame: no no no no! It can't be!

.

She slapped the tester over and over but nothing changed.

.

Ame: No, this one might be broken. It's broken.

.

Ame threw it away then took another one and repeated the test. She got the same results and her

body beat so fast, ploading hardly on her chest. She rubbed her chest soothingly then winced in pain. It felt like she had chest pain at that moment.

.

Ame: I can't be pregnant. Noooo!

.

She wondered what she was gonna do. She wasn't working. Tom wasn't in her life since he just used her. Ame didn't trust Tom that she felt that the sex that they both enjoyed was just for fun. She started to cry in there. The thought of raising a child without the father just came along with another thought of Abortion. She thought about it for so long then ended up taking her phone, dialed Tom's number then waited for the answer. Ame felt so nervously. She hanged up, took a deep breath and swallowed hard. She didn't know what she was gonna tell him so she decided to rehearse it first.

.

Ame: I'm gonna be like.. Kgm. Hey Tom, I'm pregnant so it's your baby. Noo noo! that wouldn't be

appropriate.

.

She swallowed hard, ruffled her face and slapped her face twice.

.

Ame: Okay maybe like, Hey Tom. can we meet and talk? I have something to tell you right now. It's urgernt so please. Meet me at my place?... Not bad, If I tell him right away he might run away.

.

Ame took the phone and dialed his number. She waited for him to pick up the call. She cleare her throat and was ready to talk nicely, for once in a while. She also started to push away those thoughts of abortion out of her mind until the call was picked up.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Hello dear.

.

Voice: Oh, Tom is not here right now but I can deliver the message.

.

Ame(shocked): Who are you?

.

voice: Samantha, the little queen he looks after. Don't worry I can assure you that I will deliever the message.

.

Ame: Stop messing with me and give Tom that phone, nxa! Did I say I want a messenger?

.

(At the unknown village, Somewhere in Botswana)

.

Steph had went there to see how Pearl was doing

with the man she left with. He found her still tied and laying on the floor at that moment. Steph felt pity for her. She looked so tired and thirsty. He gave her some water then untied her followed by being taken from the floor to a bed on the bedroom. Pearl was sobbing and in pain. She had lost all hope in her life and the only thing she regretted was ever hurting Ame.

.

Steph: I wish to let you go but I can't. There is too much bad blood between us right now. I can't let you go. I would end up in jail.

.

Pearl: Please steph, You ca-n tr-u-st me. I won't tell anyone.

.

Steph: i would be stupid to believe that darling. I would be an idiot.

.

Pearl: Please steph, please...!

.

Steph: Shut up or I'll make you.

.

Pearl kept quite and Steph by her side closed his eyes and took a nap. After an hour Pearl heard him snoring. She tossed off the bed, stood on her toes and walked on tips to the door. She grasped the knob and turned it around. All that made her vaguely uneasy. She tilted her neck back at him to see if he was still sleeping. Pearl pulled the door open, as she did the iron-bound wood of the door shrivelled and shrank in on itself with a series of explosions as loud as fire crackers. There was a brittle snap and the door handle fell off the door and thumped on the doorstep at her feet. Steph's eyes snapped open and met Pearl ducking out of the room. Steph yelled " Where do you think you are going?". He stood up and paced behind her. Pearl didn't have any energy to ran faster and when she was about to lash out of the house she fell down. Steph grabbed her from the floor and pulled her back to the bedroom.

.

Steph: Do you want to get me in trouble?

.

Steph stuffed his hand on his pocket then took out a plastic of cocaine, opened it then made Pearl eat half of it and some into her nose. She cried in pain. Steph undressed her then spite on his hand, smeared in her prssy to make her wet since she wasn't.

.

Steph: This is a punishment for what you tried to do, escape...escape? No one escapes me. I was once a drug dealer didn't your sister tell you?

.

He took off his trousers and pants. jerked his penis then held Pearl's aas firmly. He slowly pushed it insider her tight prssy, penetrating deeply inside. He closed his eyes and cried " sweeet!". It was all the things of the dark. No one knows.

.

.

.

.

We apologise for posting late. Something came up.

Please Like and share.

May we all comment, If possible.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 45

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Samantha hanged up on Ame's ear. Ame sat on the floor, knees pulled up, her chest shuddering convulsively. Even thou she had lost her morale she stood up and went back to the kitchen. She was deeply wrapped in her thoughts when Carie called out her name." Ame.. Ame...Ame that..!"

.

Ame(Angrily): Stay back..Stop calling me, stop it you

miserable....(pauses)

.

She realised that she let her emotions control her that she let out her pain unto the child. She didn't even understand what happened at that time. Carie's eyes filled with tears, She had never got such a reply from Ame. That scared her, she even started to feel so unwanted.

.

Ame: Hey baby, I wasn't..

.

She tried to touch her but Carie stumbled away from her then ran to the bedroom and locked the door. Who does that? Yes, an 8 year old girl called Carie just locked herself in the bedroom. Ame knocked twice then called out to her " Baby, can you open the door right now. I'm so sorry about that. It wasn't me, I mean It was me but I wasn't in the right mindset!". Ame listened carefully hoping to get a response but Carie didn't say anything at all. Ame leaned against the door and kept asking Carie to open the door.

.

Ame: Carie.. We going out to get some dinner, It's a date baby. It's gonna be fun.

.

Carie: Go away!

.

Ame sighed deeply then stayed there for as long as she could. Every after some minutes Ame would ask her to open and Carie would response with a shaking voice, Ame could tell she was crying. " Please leave me alone"

Ame's eyes also filled with tears. She could feel that It wasn't easy taking care of a child. There are times where you would have to talk until they can truly trust you. Children are sensitive and they need someone who understands that, who takes their feeling seriously and doesn't get angry quickly.

.

Ame: Carie, I know I wasn't so good, can you please open this door right now.

.

Carie(crying): Please take me back to the Orphanage.

.

Ame's heart got wounded, She couldn't even believe she said that. She started to go insane. She loved Carie and couldn't imagine her life without her.

.

Ame: Please don't say that.

.

(At the Boss's house)

.

Samantha hanged up the call. She looked at the name it was saved and sighed, suspecious that Tom might not be gay. That's the number that he dialed many times, called so many times and even saved it as " Wife". Samantha quickly went through the messages and found Ame and Tom's conversation. She got the shock of her life, felt so betrayed and

couldn't believe it. She started to believe her suspecion might be true. Tom might not be gay, His messages to that girl were so weired for a gay guy to send. Samantha put Ame's number on blocklist, deleted the call log and placed Tom's phone right where he left it.

After a couple of minutes he returned from the shops that she had sent him to.

.

Tom: hey I'm back, is your father here already. I should get going it's getting late.

.

Samantha: You can stay here tonight.

.

Tom: I can't do that. Have you seen my phone? I think I had forgotten it when I left.

.

Samantha: There it is.

.

Tom walked over to it, took it then stuffed it in his pocket. He walked towards Samantha and looked into her eyes. " My work here today is done, See you tomorrow!"

.

Samantha: We should talk Tom and that can only happen if you stay here tonight. I have seen the way you look at me. I have seen how you breath around me, You feel tense and uneasy right?

.

Tom: That is not True. I never felt that way around woman. I'm gay.

.

Samantha: Is it, how about we try it then. Prove to me that you won't feel that way. I'm coming to you, I'm going to touch you slowly and let's see.

.

Samantha stood up to walk towards Tom then the door swung open. Her father was home. Samantha angrily thudded her shoe on the floor and Tom stood

up, meet her father half-way. He sighed heavily after being saved from whatever that was about to happen.

.

Boss: You did well Tom, Thanks for waiting for me. We can go and sit down then talk about a few things together.

.

Tom: I would love that sir, but something came up. Please allow me to rush to it quickly and we can set a meeting in the morning the talk about what you wanted to talk about.

.

Samantha: He said now..!

.

Boss: Shhh.. You can go Tom. We can always find another day to talk!

.

Tom smiled then waddled towards the door. The

moment he was outside he breathed heavily. It wasn't so easy inside that house. He started the engine then drove out of the yard.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Ame stood up from the floor then went to switch off the stove at the kitchen. She felt a dull headache throbbing at the base of her skull. She ruffled her face and shook it against disbelief. " Dong Dong!" A loud knock startled her from the thoughts that kept her busy thinking. Ame started to think that her temper was pushing away the people she loves. Carie's situation gave her an eye opener, the more angry she got at the people she loved, the more she pushed them away. " Dong Dong!", It banged again on the door.

.

Ame: I'm coming.

.

She went to the door, opened and found Tom standing outside. They looked into each other's eyes and Ame felt a jolt of pain in her heart. Tom was visibly shaking. Ame wanted to ask him to leave but her tongue was tired. She felt so lonely at that time and with Carie angry at her, She couldn't be angry anymore.

.

Tom: I'm sorry that....(pauses, suprised)

.

Ame didn't say anything. She just slid her arms under his and locked her hands around him. Her body shifted forward and her head rested on his chest. Tom's eyes popped out. Was Ame drunk? He wasn't used to her behaving in that sort of manner. He also placed his hands on her back. Tom was not even sure that he wasn't dreaming. He thought Ame would change and push his hands away but no, She just held him tightly.

.

Ame: I'm so sorry, I don't wanna talk about anything that happened right now. I just want you to be here with me, I miss you.

.

Tom couldn't tell if she used something that made her tipsy and made her say things. Saying "I'm sorry", That was unlike Ame. She never says that at all.

.

Tom: I'm here right now. I won't go anywhere.

.

Ame: Let's go inside.

.

They got inside the house. Ame sat down so did Tom. Ame cleared her throat nerviously. She groaned then made eye contact with Tom.

.

Ame: You remember the days we both enjoyed making love?

.

Tom: Yes, It was always great. But why?

.

Ame: Ever since I left the house, Today I woke up feeling differently. I was not feeling well but after doing some tests I learned that I'm pregnant. I'm pregnant Tom.

.

Tom: What....!

.

Tom stood up and walked towards the window. Ame's heart started to pload heavily, just what she was expecting. He was quite for some minutes.

.

Ame: I'm sorry to bother you. I'm just scared Tom. I don't know what to do right now.

.

Tom turned around to face her. He was in tears. He walked towards Ame and knelt before her, held her hands and muttured " I can believe I'm going to be a

father. I can't believe that. I'm so happy right now. I can't control my tears!"

.

Ame: You really are happy?

.

Tom: Yes, Yes Ame. You remember my words the day I confessed my feelings for you? I told you I want you to be the mother of my children.

.

Ame felt a jolt of pain shot on her chest. She got so emotional that she couldn't even look at Tom anymore. She smiled as tears ran down her cheeks and meet under her chin. They both slipped their fingers through each other's hands and held tightly to one another.

.

Ame: Carie is mad at me, Please help me make her unlock the door so we could talk.

.

Tom wiped off his tears. He still couldn't believe he and Ame spent that moment without talking about any of the things that made them fight. If this was some kind of dream, Tom didn't wanna wake up from it. He went to the room and knocked.

.

Tom: Carie, It's Tom. The mystery guy.. remember? I picked you and Ame at the bus rank the other day. I know that you are so angry right now sweetie but how about you come out and we talk about it. Let me tell you a short story, One day there were two friends that couldn't stay a day without talking, they shared everything and did anything together. It was nice all the time but one day, One of them hurt the other by saying so many painful things to her friend. They fought and didn't talk at all.. but the story doesnt end there, Wanna know what happened?

.

Carie: What happened?

.

Ame's eyes widened after she heard her response.

She was listening. Ame looked at Tom and smiled and couldn't believe he was that good with kids. "He would make a good father!" Ame thought with a smile of her face.

.

Tom: After they both thought about it, they met and talked. No matter what happened, they still loved each other, they needed one another because they were friends. So if you open the door then we talk about everything sweetie.

.

A few seconds passed, She unlocked the door and opened.

.

Carie: I'm sorry...!

Tom knelt down and hugged her. Ame also went to her, knelt down and hugged them. It was a moment that all those 3 didn't see coming..Oopps, They were 4 instead. Ame had a baby growing inside her slowly, every second.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 46

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Tom managed to get Carie to calm down and Ame apologised for how she responded to her. They talked about it until a smile glittered on her face. Ame went to the kitchen then started preparing dinner for Tom and Carie. She served them and they all quitely ate at the lobby. Tom took some of his food and gave to Carie who was too quick to finish off her plate. After dinner Ame took Carie to bed.

.

Ame: Baby, sleep tight okay?

.

Carie: Queen?

.

Ame: Yes?

.

Carie: I love Tom, I think he is really nice. Is he married?

.

Ame(laughs): Aww- that's nice. He is not married at all.

.

Carie: Come here.

.

She called Ame over so that she could whisper in her ear. " I think he likes me. He said eat and grow up and get married oneday! It's a secret'. Ame burst out laughing so hard that tears glistened in her eyes. She

couldn't even stop laughing at all. She'd quit for a few seconds then a fresh spale of guffaus would burst.

.

Ame: Goodnight little princess.

.

Ame left her bedroom and went to the lobby where Tom was.

.

Ame: You good at what you do. So you even stole the little princess's heart. She is getting attached to you thou you ain't gonna stay long.

.

Tom: Ame, We can fix everything together and live happily together. We have gone through so much pain. It's enough. I never had sex with your sister. No matter how hard or what would hit me that would have never happened. I won't lie, Ofcourse she put my dick in her mouth however after that I managed to push her off me and asked her to leave my room. I

never told you these things because I wanted Pearl to change her ways. I didn't wanna ruin the relationship the two of you guys shared. I wasn't at the hospital not because I didn't care about you. I was angry at you but for the love that I have for you, I was the same guy who had chest pains when you were in pain. I was arrested for driving recklessly and not stoping on robots just because I wanted you to stay alive for me. I risked the entire lives of everyone just for you Ame. Steph captured the pictures and showed to you right?

.

Ame: I don't know who captured them but ...yeah he is the one who showed them to me.

.

Tom: Because he wanted you to leave me. He wanted to secure a spot for himself with you.

.

Ame: Let's say I believe that part Tom, but still letting her suck your dick is wrong. Very wrong ahh. But taking about Pearl doesn't matter now. We have

another problem. They suspect that she is missing and I'm worried.

.

Tom: I was a cop, once a detective and now some kind of bodyguard. We can find Pearl together. I can try to trace her then we report the matter to the police so that they raise an alarm. What if she ain't missing thou. Pearl has that dirty mind she would go out for so long at a friend's place.

.

Ame(Angrily): It's all because of you Tom..!

.

Tom kept quite realising that Ame was losing it. She looked at him and opened up again. She was yelling at him suddenly, " Also tell me then who was the girl that answered your phone before you came here?".

.

Tom: She is a lady that.. I'm looking after. I mean I'm her bodyguard.

.

Ame: Hmmm.. I thought something was happening between us a few minutes ago but It was all a lie. Why do you like playing me?

.

Tom: Wooh wooh woh, Ame we are not dating. It's a Job. I am guarding her that's all.

.

Ame: Nevermind.

.

Tom realised that slowly Ame was getting angry. He decided to leave before things took a different turn or got worse. Leaving when there was still peace between them was for the best. Before he could say anything to Ame about leaving, Samantha called Tom. He swallowed hard then ignored the call. She kept calling until Tom realised Ame looking at him. He took out the phone and picked up

.

(ON CALL)

.

Samantha: Tom. Something came up. I have to go somewhere can you come and escort me?

.

Tom: I didn't sign for overtime maam. I can't do it.

.

samantha: My father is here with me and he was also pleading that you come and help us. we will pay for your overtime. Please....!

.

Tom(relectantly gave up): Okay I'm on my way.

.

He hanged up and looked at Ame.

.

Tom: I will be leaving Ame. I have to go to escort the lady I was employed as her bodyguard so... (interrupted)

.

Ame: heela wa re o ya kae? Nna fatshe rra ka go

tshela metsi o tlhapa abo ke bankanya bolao re robala. O rile o batla ngwana yoo akere? Le ene o batla rragwe ee. Ga gona ko yang teng masigo rra.
(Hey where did you say you are going? Sit down Mister I'm going to prepare water for you to shower then make up the bed so that we sleep. You said you want this baby right? Then the baby wants her father. You are not going anywhere in the middle of the night)

.

Ame said that locking the door and stuffed the key on her pockets. Tom tried to explain.

.

Ame: nah nah naah nah! If I were you I would just sit down and wait for Ame to say go to the bathroom everything is ready because mo gontsi mo forget!

.

Tom watched her with his face full of shock and suprise. He wondered if Ame was not feeling insecure. Imagine the kind of baby mama she was gonna be. She was already acting like one even

before the baby was born. He giggled and sat down, there was nothing he can do. Even in the bathroom she was still yelling alone in there.

.

" escort? at this time...nnyaa!" She amended to herself

.

Tom and Ame didn't discuss if they were back together or not but Tom could realise that Ame was marking her territory. She would act like she doesn't want him then boom, She locks all the doors when he mentions going to another lady.

(At Stephs's place)

.

Steph arrived back from the village at around 6pm, he drove his car inside the yard slowly then parked. The moment he got out of the car, he saw two officers standing outside his house. They approached him, Jenny was right behind them.

.

Steph: What is this?

.

Officer: Mr steph, We would like to ask you a few questions at the station regarding the disappearance of an 18 year old girl.

.

Steph: So you suspect I did something to her?

.

Jenny: Steph you the last person to see her that I know. They asked me about who might have been the last person to see her that I knew and you came to my mind. They just wanna ask questions that's all.

.

Steph: I can't believe you suspect me Jenny, why would I wanna hurt Pearl.. why?

.

Jenny: I was just doing what I can because she was under my care Steph, Something happens to her it all

hunts me.

.

Officer: Please remain silent everyone until we get to the station, no one says anything regarding the teenager.

.

Steph: This is madness!

.

Steph was visibly shaking at that moment. He tried his best to stay calm and act cool because one wrong move, he was gonna get nabbed.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Seraki thought about dropping the charges against Mashati. There were only two days left for the court hearing. She was so desperate to get her answers but dropping the charges against Mashati was the

last thing she was gonna do. Seraki couldn't think of anything at all that was gonna help apart from what she planned at the moment. After sometime, Seraki saw one of the officers that she knew. He was her neighbours son. Seraki approached him and told him that she wanted the names of the person involved in a case from 23years back. Seraki also stated what kind of case it was and what it involved.

.

Seraki: I just want the names of that woman my boy, please.

.

Officer: If I get caught digging on those files, I'm gonna be suspended or worse by being kicked out. I can't afford to lose my job.

.

Seraki: Please Sam, I Just need her names.

.

Officer: I really wish I could help you.

.

Seraki put her hand under her bra and took out 100 pula notes from her breasts. She counted then gave Sam about a thousand pula.

.

Seraki: Can you do something?

.

He looked at that cash and thought about it. He wanted to use it too so he ended up agreeing to do it. He looked around, took the money and stuffed it into his pockets.

.

Officer: I will see what to do. I will get back to you okay

._____

Please Like and share.

Comment too guys.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 47

.

.

.

.

(At the Police station)

.

The police van parked at the station lot and they all got out of the car and walked inside. Steph and Jenny walked beside one another quitely. They sat down and waited to be called by the interrogation officers.

.

Steph: You could have just called me and asked me everything, It seems like you are suspecting me.

.

Jenny: Pearl's Aunt was contacted today, her family is busy looking for her. I don't suspect you, I was just being honest with the police that's all.

.

Steph: You really are something else hmm.

.

" hey. Stand up and follow me, both of you!" the officer muttured. Steph looked at Jenny again. He was so angry and frustrated at that moment. He couldn't even think of anything at all but what would happen if they found out he had Pearl. Ever since Steph had kidnapped Pearl he has not been able to have time for anything, not even Ame. He spent so much time trying to figure out ways that could cover his tracks and make sure nothing could be traced back to him at the end. After entering a dark room with only two bulbs that kept flickering and had a fading light, Steph and Jenny sat down. It was so weired and scary.

.

Officer: I'm Detective Kenel, I Just wanted to ask you a few questions, Infact both of you.

.

Steph: But did we have to pick such a room, it's like I'm already the culprit.

.

Officer: If we all cooperate, We will be done here quickly.

.

Steph: I see.

.

Officer: Alright, We are aware that this is the 5th day since the dissappearane of the young lady, Pearl. She is nowhere to be found. She doesn't report to school or anything. Tell me Mr Steph, Do you have any idea where Pearl could have gone?

.

Steph: If I knew I would have told you. So I don't know..!

.

Officer: Mr steph the day that Pearl dissappered, you contacted Ms Jenny and asked her if Pearl was home.. What did you want from her?

.

Steph: Was there a problem...? Pearl's sister is my fiance, I just wanted to talk to her about her sister before we could go ahead and see if we proceed with the wedding. Things were not going so well. I saw her there, she was fine and even after talking I left her alone without a problem. I was surprised to hear that she was missing.

.

Officer: Tell me Mr steph, for the past 4 days you have been quite busy. We have days trying to reach you but couldn't.. It was brought to our attention that you are always being seen leaving the city then returning in the morning.. Tell us about that too please!

.

Steph looked at Jenny with eyes filled with shock and suprise. He felt cold shivers on his back and his teeth started chanterring. He gazed back at the detective then swallowed hard. He swore he was gonna be calm and avoid panicking.

(At Riana's house)

" Wake up...! wake up!" Maco shouted while pulling a blanket off Riana. She opened her eyes and found him standing there like a mad man. He was naked and for a second Riana thought she woke up to see a gorilla.

.

Riana: What are you doing now?

.

Maco: The sun is up, what kind of woman are you who sleeps until it's this late?

.

Riana: Oh come on, you know we slept late rra. Remember you fucked me the whole night?

.

Maco: There is something that we should talk about right now, I have been thinking lately.

.

Riana took a towel and wrapped it around herself. She sat bolt upright on the bed, waiting for him to open up and speak. Riana have gave herself time and thought about her life with Maco. She didn't wanna spend the rest of her life with a man like that. Riana stayed, hoping that after their wedding she was gonna get rid of Maco then inherit everything at the end.

.

Maco: Since we have both realised that our sex is not as good as it used to be. You have got bigger down there and also you gonna have a baby soon. I was thinking of finding another young lady. I will marry two woman. You and your younger sister.

.

Riana: haibo!, watlhanya! (huh!, You're crazy)

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Ame finished preparing a warm water tub for Tom. She led him straight to it then left him to bath. Ame went to the lobby and sat down. Tom's phone reported a message. She ignored it. Another message alert chimmed in. She ignored again. They started to report over and over until she took the phone and opened it.

.

" I miss you!"

" Will you hurry up?"

" Are you coming?"

" Sweet Tom, Sweet Tom, Please reply me!"

" I'm mad at you!"

All those texts were sent each after a 30s. Ame's eyes popped out as she read the name saved as Sami with a heart at the end. Her body felt so cold that she leaned against the sofa and regretted stalking Tom's phone. However was texting Tom made her get so insecure. She have not been with him so she wasn't suprised. Another message popped up.

" Did you go to her, I know your secret Tom. Meet me and let's talk about it!"

Ame started to her chest pains. She couldn't even stand that woman even thou she didn't know her. She heard Tom getting out of the shower. Ame leaned against the couch, took a book and pretended to have been busy reading.

.

Tom: I'm done.

.

Ame: Go to the bedroom, I will be there.

.

Ame followed him there. She swallowed hard and shock her head. Ame was sweating, Imagining that Tom and his boss spend so much time together, She felt so insecure. Tom was so good and being a bodyguard was the last job Ame would accept if they were gonna stay together. She gave him a towel then made him sit on the chair before her mirror. Ame massaged Tom's arms and shoulder.

.

Ame(clear throat): I'm just asking.. Do you love your Job ?

.

Tom: It's not so easy but I need it.

.

Ame swallowed hard, she didn't know how to say it.

.

Ame: I see.. . .!

.

Tom: Your hands are so good, I missed them.

.

Ame ignored his words and kept up with the conversation about his job.

.

Ame(sighs): But can't you get another job?

.

Tom: Ame we have been here together for less than 5 hours. You haven't even asked me about my job and you already asking me to leave it. Alright I would but where am I gonna get another 1? I'm having a baby soon, I need money. To take care of all of us.

.

Ame: But...we..!

.

Ame's phone chimmed. She sighed deeply then walked away from Tom to catch her breath. She unlocked it then saw a message from an unknown number. Her eyes widened and she placed a hand on

her mouth. Her heart ploaded abruptly on her chest.

.

Message read " Your real mother's name is Masego Kibakile! She might still be Alive"

.

Ame's eyes filled with tears. She couldn't believe it at all.

.

.

.

.

Not edited

Please Like and Share.

comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 48

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Ame read the message over and over again. She wiped away those tears in her eyes. In a long run, she had never had that desire to do a head or have anyone on top of her but she suddenly felt that way. Was it because Tom was right there with her or what? It was gonna be wrong but who cares? He was gonna be the father of her child so they was nothing wrong. She was so anxious to find out what she could know about her, not to mention that part of her

that was filled with fear. Something didn't feel right about it. From what seraki said Ame knew that her mother was a very poor woman who suffered from a mental disorder and breakdown. She couldn't wait to see what kind of person she was. What if she was now totally a mental i'll person.

.

Tom: Where did you go Ame?

.

Ame turned around and met Tom halfaway as he was heading out of the bedroom. She placed her hand on his chest and rubbed it.

.

Ame: Where are you going handsome?

.

Tom: I was just on the way to get my phone darling, that's all.

.

Ame: No. Leave it. I wanna play....!

.

Tom: I see..!

.

Ame locked the door then untied the towel that was around Tom's waist. It fell to the floor and he stood there naked, his fescue hanging loosely but not erect. Ame looked at it then slowly moved her hand to reach his testicles. She soothingly rubbed his balls on her soft hand until Tom sighed as his pen!s slowly became hard as a rock.

.

Ame: cute...!

.

Tom had his eyes closed, Ame kissed him on the chest and slowly went down. She spite on the tip of his drck, smeared with her hand and gave him a slow handjob. Tom's drck grew bigger and longer on her hand, Ame's eyes popped out as she realised that It was bigger than last time.

.

Ame: hee banna!

.

Tom: What is it?

.

Ame swallowed hard, shivers ran across her entire body before she decided to put it in her mouth. She placed her lips around the tip and sucked it. Tom stood on his toes, placing his hands on her head. Ame pushed his fescue deep inside her mouth until it reached her throat. She gurguled then kept toggling back and forth with it in her mouth, she made those choking sounds as she thrusted his drck on her throat over and over. Ame pulled it up then sucked under his balls. Tom lowed and pulled her up. He walked across the room to the bed with her on his hands. Tom laid Ame down then slowly took off the sleeping dress that she was wearing. He rubbed between her legs, inserting his finger in her velvet cake down there. Tom held his drck and slowly pushed it inside her cookie, Ame shot upwards.

.

Ame(breathing heavily): I can't take it..ngng, It is gotten bigger.

.

Tom: Just relax.

.

Ame: How I'm I gonna relax?

.

Ame closed her legs and sighed. She was visibly shaking as if she was frightened. Tom gently pulled her over, held her hands and another leg so that she wouldn't go anywhere.

.

Ame: Are you planning to kill me now?

.

He didn't respond rather slowly pushed his raw meat inside her. Ame moaned and cried out, trying to break free. He started to bounce on top of her, moving his waist slowly in her wet prssy. Ame was even tighter than before and Tom started to toggle

back and forth faster. Ame locked him with her legs. Their bodies clapped against one another making that "csweep csweep" wet sound. Tom smiled, his breath caught up on his chest. He couldn't stop enjoying her tight and molten heat within passion-moistened depths of her secret center. The hard pulsing shaft of his drck sought her most intimate part. Tom almost cumed, Ame was so tighter. He shook there like a tree branch on a windy day.

He got of her, breathing heavily then Ame mounted him. She was laughing at Tom then suddenly got quite, as if she was splashed with cold water, her eyes glisened with tears after he pushed it all inside until the very end. Ame tried to get off, Tom had her tightly locked down for seconds. The glisteniing pearl of her prssy warmed his drck, moistened by he fiery furnace of unbridled passion. Tom impaled her on his hot sheath, pressing his drck on her vagina through the plump, velvet folds of her slick core. The moment he let go of her, she shot up and squirted all over Tom. Her body vibrated and she winced besides him. She couldn't even move at all.

.

" Dong Dong!" A knock cracked at the door.

.

Tom: My love, there is a knock.

.

Ame: I can't even move at all.

.

Tom: Should I go get it right now, I might be able to get my phone along the way.

.

Ame: No, I will get it okay. Don't you move.

.

She tossed off the bed, put on her sleeping dress then walked out of the room to get the door. She wondered who it could be late at that night. The moment she opened the door, Phenyo stood by the doorstep.

.

Phenyo: I thought we were going out for dinner.

.

Ame: Hey, I forgot about that. I'm sorry I don't think I will go. But thanks anyway, You are a good friend.

.

Phenyo: friend?

.

Ame: yes, we are friends right?

.

Phenyo: If we are friends why are you looking so guilt right now! I waited for you but you didn't show up. What is wrong with you. If you knew how I feel about you. I have spent my whole life looking at you Ame. I know this is gonna sound so weired but.. I'm in love with you. When i'm around you, I feel straight and more of a man that I could ever feel around anyone. We come a long way to bail on each other right now.

.

Ame(looking downwards): I didn't see that coming, Phenyo I.. ..

.

" Ame... Honey, what's taking so long right now?" Tom called from inside the house.

.

Ame: i'm coming baby.

.

Phenyo: A man is inside the house. I don't even know about him. Wow..!

.

Ame: Phenyo I can't tell you everything. Yes the father of my children is home. You have to leave.

.

Ame turned to get inside the house. Phenyo grabbed her hand and pulled her around. He looked into her eyes with a very serious look that Ame had never saw on his face ever since they knew one another.

.

Ame: What are you doing Phenyo, you are hurting me.

.

Phenyo: What about me, how do you feel about me Ame.

.

Ame pushed him away. She got inside the house the slammed the door. She was so irritated, what a long day she had. She leaned against the door and sat down. Phenyo uttered outside the house.

.

Phenyo: Ame wee. Ame....!

.

Ame turned on the music then went back to the bedroom. She took Tom's phone with her. The moment she got inside Tom muttured in a low voice.

.

" Who was it?"

.

Ame: It was my neighbour, don't worry about it.

.

Ame got on top of Tom and jerked his drck. It was so suprising that Tom was still so hard at that moment. She slide his pen!s inside then moved her aas up and down. Tom started to moan and cry out so loud like a bull. Ame gripped his drck tightly and keep twerking on top as if she was dancing.

.

Tom: What did you do?

.

Ame: I do practice kegels my love, Kegels fela can help me make you cry too.

.

Ame breathed out heavily, doing it faster. The more Tom cried, she took control on top on him fearlessly. Tom grabbed her aas tightly and squeezed it. He felt his blood accumulate in his head as if he was gonna burst.

.

" Dong dong dong dong", they was a cracking knock on the window. Ame and Tom stopped and listened carefully. Ame moved her aas slowly on his drck while listening carefully to what was happening outside.

.

" Ame wee, Open that door. I have'nt finished talking to you!" Phenyo yelled, banging his scraggly fist on the window again.

.

Tom: Who is that?

.

Phenyo: Ame weee, go and open that door right now.

.

He banged the window and this time hardly, It broke. Tom angrily pushed Ame off her then wore his clothes. " I'm going to deal with whoever is outside, Stay here wena. You will explain to me when I get back"

.

Ame was shivering, so scared and couldn't even say anything to stop Tom.

.

.

.

.

Please Like, comment and share

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 49

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Tom walked across the lobby with his eyes filled with anger and frustration. He turned the key on the lock, held the knob and pulled the door open. He squinted outside the bedroom and found Phenyo coming from the left side of the house. Tom looked at the car to see if nothing was broken.

.

Tom: Stop doing whatever that you are doing now.

.

Phenyo: You have no say in this, Ame and I know what we are doing. We have known each other for so long so just stand aside.

.

Tom: I'm not gonna ask you again, Stop this right now or I'm gonna have to arrest you right now. Do you understand that?

.

Phenyo: You are the guy that was here the first time I saw you, the one who betrayed her by having sex with her younger sister, does that make you any better from me?

.

Tom angrily grabbed Phenyo by t-shirt collars and pulled him towards him. He slightly pulled him up by the neck, suspending him in the air with his feet 4 inches off the ground. Ame came out of the room and found Tom holding Phenyo in the air. Tom dropped him to the ground.

.

Phenyo: Look at you, you are nothing but a monster.

.

Tom: You smell too much alcohol, It seems you take out your depression on alcohol too.

.

Ame: Phenyo go home ahh, goo home. Jenny ruined me so don't be that kind of friend too. If you truly love me, Don't ruin my life and the precious friendship we had.

.

Phenyo: Do you know how hard It was for me learning that I was just gay, I am bisexual. I realised that after the kiss you gave me at grade 6. I spent the rest of those years in love with you but I just had to remain your friend Ame.

.

Ame: You should have remained my friend, you should but you got so selfish and greedy. Get out of my house Phenyo, I warned you about this. How do

you break windows in my home after I told you that I'm sleeping with the father of my kids?

.

Phenyo: I see, my feelings don't matter anymore.

.

Tom: I don't wanna hurt you. I'm politely asking you to leave. She asked you to go then just do it. Do it for her, She is pregnant she doesn't need stress. Just go man. I'm not gonna fight you because I was taught manners back at home, that a fight doesn't solve disputes but rather talking is the only way.

.

Phenyo: Hahaha, So the reason why you are here is because you think that the baby is yours?

.

Tom: What are you talking about?

.

Phenyo: I was just asking, is the baby that Ame is carrying really yours?

.

Ame(angrily): Stop talking nonsense. Get out!

.

Tom angrily took Phenyo and lifted him up. He walked over to the fence then threw him on the other side where he lived. Phenyo hit the ground with his aas. He winced in pain and couldn't move at all. Tom turned around and walked back to Ame. He looked into her eyes and walked inside the house. Ame followed him, shut the door and grabbed his hand.

.

Ame: I'm sorry about that, I didn't think that would happen. Please let's not argue about it and focus on our baby, We don't need any of these people to drag us down. We both know what we want right? Tom I just need you and that's all what matters right now!

.

Tom: The last time you didn't tell me things It ended up so bad.. I don't want that to happen. If we are going to be a family, You should start changing the

way you do things or you are just going to lose everything. The people you love.

.

Ame: I will explain everything in the morning okay. Let's go to bed right now.

.

They both agreed to talk in the morning so they went to bed. Ame checked on Carie before she could go inside the house. She then went back to her bedroom and found Tom already asleep. She sat on the chair infront of her mirror and read the message about her mother's name again. Ame couldn't wait to find her but the problem was where was she gonna start, how was she gonna do it and with who, She wasn't gonna find her alone in the entire country. She was about to get in bed when messages alerts chimmed in Tom's phone again. Ame took the phone and read them, her heart felt like it was gonna burst. She breathed heavily as if she was choking.

.

Ame: huuuuu huuu!

.

" I know that they say you can't feel anything Tom, but what I felt today when we were on my bed, the feel of your drck erecting made me doubt what my father told me, tell me I'm right my best bodyguard!"

.

Ame read that message over and over again, she could not believe what she saw. She was even sweating but she wasn't gonna tell Tom about it. He had to deal with his work things by himself and see that he does something about it. Ame wanted to reply. Something inside her urged her to do it. Imagining the things said on that message made her feel vaguely uneasy. Ame swallowed hard, looked at Tom and typed the reply

" I'm sleeping with my wife. Stop texting me and stop harassing me. I love my job but love my family more!"

.

She sent it then let out a dubious smile then got under blankets, awaiting a reply if they was gonna be any, she took screenshots and sent them to her phone then deleted the entire conversation on Tom's phone. That's what baby mama's do, Ame thought before resting her head on Tom's chest. She feel safe, loved and insecure at the same time. What a long hectic day she had.

.

(At Molepolole Migastrate Court)

.

Mashati: What, Your honor that is not true. I love this woman and I have been good to her.

.

Judge Moolosi: Silence Mr Mashati, I didn't ask you to speak.

.

Mashati sat alone in the defendant's table. He didn't even have any lawyer or no one to support him. At

the prosecutor's table was Seraki and Karabo and a lawyer that willingly offered them his services for free after realising karabo suffered for things he never did.

.

Lawyer: Your honor just like my client has stated on her opening statement, the defendant has been abusing and torturing her for years now. I have provided some files that can prove that to you sir, just take a look at them. The defendant tried to killed my client so many times, and even once tried to burn the house with children inside the house.

.

Mashati: what proof do you have that I ever did all those?

.

Lawyer: Your honor, I have provided some photos on that file that were taken by people that passed by and saw this man abusing my client.

.

The Judge opened the file and saw the photos that were taken. Mashati was visible and on those photos he was beating up seraki. On some of them he even used a shambok. The judge saw other papers that stated that Mashati abandoned the children at a young age and recently returned again with his abuse.

.

Judge: Mashati, how can you explain this?

.

He gave the court clerk the picture so that he could make it seen by everyone. They all gasped when they saw all that, Mashati placed his hand on the face and wiped away his sweat. He couldn't even talk.

.

Mashati: I need my lawyer, I will not say anything your Honor.

.

He said that, the bigger question in everyone's face was that " did he even have 1?". If he did how was

the lawyer gonna explain the images then?

.

Mashati: I will not speak until I have my lawyer here your Honor.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 50

.

.

.

.

(At the Police station)

.

Pearl's Aunty, Boi was already there too. She had gone besark and couldn't be controlled at all. She kept angrily shouting at everyone who tried to calm her down.

.

Aunty Boi: Leave me alone, I want my daughter, I want my daughter right now.

.

Jenny: You have to calm down, the police are trying everything they could to find her.

.

Aunty Boi(crying): I am not listening to you, I want her now, Ijoo my Pearl.

.

Steph: Can anyone get to make this old woman quite, I can't take this noise anymore.

.

Steph was not found guilt or as a suspect. He had answered his questions but so far nothing lead to him being the culprit. He was just awaiting to be released that's when Pearl's aunt came out of nowhere and started crying. Steph was so frustrated and irritated by her presence at that moment.

.

Officer: Mr steph, you are free to go now.

.

Aunt Boi: This is the man that knows where my child

is?

.

Steph: Don't flatter yourself, I know nothing so please get out of the way.

.

Aunt Boi: What did you say to me?

.

Steph: You heard me. Let me pass!

.

Aunt Boi grabbed Steph and pushed him down on the table. Her breasts moving up and down as she raised her hand to angrily slam her heavy hand on Steph's face. The police worked tirelessly to stop her from attacking steph. She was very strong that she could even shove them off and get back to sorting out Steph.

.

Aunt Boi: I know you know where she is, tell us where right now!

.

Steph: Officer please help me!

.

Jenny also on the other was trying to restrain Pearl's mad aunt. She was a crazy woman. Steph's face was red, his clothes messed up. He didn't expect a woman to be that strong at all, he was so tired.

.

Jenny: Aunty, he is not the one. He was just here for questioning.

.

Aunt Boi: Ae maane, I can just look into this one's eyes and tell he know where my daughter is. Abuti, speak now.

.

Detective: I'm sorry Aunty, he is not the one. Please calm down. We are doing our best to find her. The entire city knows of your missing little girl.

.

The officers held her and made her to stop attacking steph. She burst out into tears again.

.

Steph: Arrest this woman please. Look at my ears, she just scratched me with her nails.

.

Detective: Just go home Mr steph, we will give you a call if we need anything.

.

Aunt Boi: Bring my child please...(crying)

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Tom woke up early and had a shower. He wore the same clothes that he had woren the previous day since he didn't bring anything at all. Ame woke up and saw him fixing his hair before the mirror, she tossed off the bed then walked over to him.

.

Ame: Good morning!

.

Tom: Honey!

.

Ame: Are you going to work already?

.

Tom: I have to go darling, I should.

.

Ame: But.. whatever happens, Just know that we love you. Me, Carie and baby...

.

She rubbed her tummy even thou it wasn't even huge. It was still flat at that time. Ame started to feel like she was craving a lot of things. Wasn't that early? Whether It was or not but she was craving things.

.

Ame: I'm craving something.. what is it? It's you.

.

Tom(giggles): I am gonna be late baby, I should go.

.

Tom kissed her on the forehead then walked over to the rather small living room with a table and a couch. He turned to the kitchen to see if there was something he could eat. Ame followed him, only wearing her sleeping dress. Tom poured some water in the kettle then went to plug it on. Ame squinted into the kitchen walking on toes, she slowly clung the door behind her slowly then turned the key to lock the kitchen. Tom was busy so he didn't see Ame when she got tip-toed into the kitchen. He was turning around then Ame screamed suddenly.

.

Ame: hargg..!

.

Tom(laughs): Are you trying to scare me?

.

Ame: Didn't I do it?

.

Tom: Not at all...!

.

Ame(sighs): Wena baby rra!

.

Tom: Okay okay, shuu! I'm so scared right now I can't even breath Iyoo!

.

Ame placed her hand on Tom's chest then rubbed it. She took off two buttons of his shirtt then took his hands then placed then on her booty.

.

Tom; Carie is just on the next room. She might catch us like this.

.

Ame; Shhhhh..

.

She ran her hand across his chest until it reached a

part of his trouser where his fescue rested. Ame slowly unziped his pants then slipped her hand through to reach it. Tom sighed then lifted her up, placed her on top of kitchen unit base. Ame took off his suit then followed his shirt. Tom dropped his trousers, held his fescue then slide aside her panties. She was dripping wet, so he just placed the tip of it's head then pushed it slowly inside. The walls of Ame's prssy covered the pink head and silvery fluid gushed out of prssy. Tom held her legs then pushed her closer, Ame placed her hand on her vagina and rubbed it as Tom started to toggle back and forth. He moaned as the pen!s kept stucking a little before It could go in Ame.

.

Ame: Oh oh oh, you are so bad right now.

.

Tom pulled it out then hit it on top of her prssy. He then held Ame's legs then lifted her up into the air. Like I said before, Tom had this huge body and strength, He was able to suspend her on the air then

aim his drck inside then pushed it inside. Ame cried out as Tom banged her so hard as if he was gonna rip her into two. He was shaking, vibrating as if he was gonna fall. Tom rested down on the floor, Ame was on top of him. She twirled around to mount him facing his legs, Tom had to see her aas bouncing up and down. She circled her hips, moving side to side so that the hard tunbulence could go in, She couldn't reach it's end but atleast she had 80% of it utterly comsumed by her warm prssy walls. She trailed hands up on her breasts as she pushed herself upwards, bucked with each orgasm. The combination of her hips circling, aas bouncing and body bucking incited convulsions that changed her steady moans to hums. Her body shivered the more she bounced up and down.

.

Tom: Arggghhh.....!

.

He pulled it out then jerked it a little as the juicy cum sprayed on top of Ame's bums.

.

Ame: Our daddy is soo good! ayee.

.

Tom: I should just marry at once, hei, You nearly separated my soul from my body.

.

Ame laughed, they both had forgotten that he had to go to work. In his bag that he left in the lobby, his phone was busy ringing, Samantha was calling over and over. Ame smiled, She just got her morning glory and she never thought It was gonna be in the kitchen. That was her best morning ever.

.

.

Please Like and share.

Comment more.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 51

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Tom: I'm gonna be late for work.

.

Ame(giggles): I forgot about that hehe. You need to have another shower.

.

Tom: Yeah sure you are right about that okay. I guess I gotta go to my house and change my clothes first thou.

.

Ame: As for me, I want to see what I can do about Pearl. It's like we have totally forgotten she is missing. I haven't took it that serious thou because Pearl is some hell of a naughty kid, She might be somewhere with a man relaxing you know.

.

Tom: But... We still have to find her. If something happens to her It's gonna be my fault. I'm the one who kicked her out.

.

Ame: hey, I'm sorry about what I did last time. Blaming you for her. We will find her together okay.

.

Tom: Okay, If you say so.

.

Ame: I ...was thinking that maybe before I give birth I should find a job then make money to help you. I don't wanna stay home and do nothing.

.

Tom: but what about Carie?

.

Ame: She has to start attending school next month.

.

" Ame... Ame.... Ame!" Carie called from the living room. Ame quickly dressed up. She didn't even have the chance to wipe off the semen that was all over her aas. Tom pulled up his trouser and wore his shirt then brushed off the dust on his back and head. Ame unlocked the door then peeked her head out to see where Carie was standing.

She walked out then followed by Tom.

.

Tom: Hey Carie..

.

Carie waved, raising her hand lower and lowering her face as if she was shy. She let out a dubious smile then gazed at Tom with one eye, blushing.

.

Ame: She is so shy..!

.

Tom: I will see you guys later okay! I gotta go.

.

The both watched him leave. Carie was staring at Ame with a serious look on her face. Ame realised that something was wrong.

.

Ame: Are you okay baby?

.

Carie: I was worried about you.

.

Ame: Why sweetheart?

.

Carie: Last night I heard you screaming, I woke up and couldn't fall asleep. You were like " Aww my frcking Gosh". I just fell asleep then heard you

screaming on the kitchen. Your eyes are red, you are sweating. Is Tom a bad man too like Uncle? I was always screaming because Uncle was beating me.

.

Ame's head felt so heavy suddenly. A dull headache started throbbing at the base of her skull. She couldn't even breath at that moment. She sat down and realised what they just did. Carie sat besides her.

.

Ame: Baby Tom is a good man, he likes you. Both of us and he would never do anything to us. He is smart and good at cooking. So you don't have to worry.

.

Carie: But why were you screaming...like " Aww my frcking gosh"?

.

Ame: I wasn't screaming, Sometimes I just do it. (Lost for words)

.

Carie: Aww my frcking gosh, You must like doing it alot.

.

Ame: Can you stop aww my frcking whatever that is and go brush your teeth Carie.

.

Carie stood up, gasped and muttured " Aww my frcking gosh, I'm going right now". Ame didn't even know what to say. She felt so embarrased. She couldn't believe she screamed that loud during sex that Carie heard that. Ame was startled by her phone ringing at the bedroom, she ran to the bedroom and learn't that It was her Aunty. Ame swallowed hard, sighed then picked it up.

.

(On Call)

.

Ame: Hello.

.

Aunty Boi: Ame wee, Where are you?

.

Ame: I'm at my place.

.

Aunty Boi: hmm, So you are at your place while my girl is missing?

.

Ame kept quite.

.

Aunty Boi: Come and pick me up. I have nowhere to go right now, I'm in the bus rank from the police station.

.

Ame: I will come.

.

She hanged up. Ame stood and went to get herself and Carie ready to go. Before she left she dialed Seraki's number. It rang unanswered for about a

minute then she hanged up. After getting ready they went out and caught a taxi to the bus rank.

(At the Bus Rank)

.

They arrived at the Bus rank and found Aunty Boi at the waiting room. She gazed at Ame and Carie with an evil eye. She wasn't even smiling.

.

AuntyBoi: take me home mma!

.

She had a huge bag full of clothes as she was moving permanantely to Ame's place. Ame cleared her throat then asked her about the bag.

.

Auntyboi: I'm moving into your house until Pearl is found, I don't have relatives In Gaborone where do you expect me to go?

.

Ame: But you should have called and asked me about it.

.

AuntyBoi: It's your fault my girl is missing, I don't have to explain anything to you. Just take me to the house already.

.

Ame: Let me drop some applications In various shops then before we go.

.

Auntyboi: I don't have time for that, I don't okay?

.

Ame: Alright.

.

The three of them caught another taxi to Ame's place. She was so frustrated and angry however she said nothing. Upon arrival at her place, Her aunt started to belittle her again.

.

AuntyBoi: So this is where a girl who wears such long heels live? A house that's not painted?

.

Ame: No, it painted peach..!

.

Auntyboi: The paint has all faded, can't wait to see what's inside.

.

Ame looked at her. She wanted to say something but just kept quite for the sake of Carie. She opened the house and led her inside. She ran across the whole living room. She saw a couch, a small table then a book shelf at the far corner of the room.

.

Ame: You will sleep in Carie's room. It's that side, I will get it ready for you. I will share my room with her.

.

AuntyBoi: Who is this little girl?

.

Ame: Her name is Carie.

.

AuntyBoi stared at Carie then said nothing. She followed Ame to the bedroom she was offered then put her bags on the floor. She complained about the size of the bed but Ame ignored her. After half an hour, Ame asked her to stay behind with Carie so that she could go back to the mall and drop her applications.

.

Ame: Stay with Aunt baby, I will be back as soon as possible.

.

Carie: I can't, She is scary.

.

Ame: Don't worry baby, When I go alone I will be able to do it faster. I won't take long.

.

Ame kissed her on the forehead then left. Carie sat

down, shivering as if it was cold. She couldn't even move. After an Hour, Carie went to the kitchen to get some water to drink. The bucket of water was placed on the table, She couldn't reach it. She went to the bedroom and called out to the scary Aunt. She woke her up.

.

Carie: Aunty, I'm thirsty.

.

AuntyBoi: then why do you wake me up, I'm I water now. Get out of my sight. She let my girl dissappear, Why should I help you?

.

Carie: Please, I need to drink water. Please.

.

Auntyboi: Hei, stop disturbing me. I'm busy trying to think right now.

.

Carie was startled by the crisp, no-nonsense tone of

her voice. She ran out of the room and sat down on the floor. She was so thirsty that she felt like she was gonna dry up. She went to the kitchen, tried to reach the bucket but couldn't. It was placed far beyond her reach. She looked around, saw a small chair then took it. She placed in near the table then used it to extend her height so that she could get some water. Unfortunately that chair was very old, It dismantled and broke, She fell down and her head hit the kitchen unit. She lost conciousness. It all got dark for her. Auntyboi was busy with her phone at the bedroom at that time while Ame was still away.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share.

COMMENT.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 52

.

.

.

.

(At Maco's House)

.

Even thou Maco and Riana had a huge argument regarding the fact that Maco had to find another woman and have a polygamous marriage. He didn't listen to Riana who was stopping him. He went over to the family of the girl he wanted and told the parents that he long wanted her. He paid for lobola on the same day and was allowed to go with her, upon arrival at his place. Riana was shocked to the core.

.

Riana: Ahh Maco...!

.

Maco: Meet Angelina, Please show her around the house Riana. She is gonna be the young wife.

.

Riana: I thought...!

.

Maco: Sweetheart, Please take a seat. She will bring you some water. Don't be scared. She is the older wife like I have explained to you and your parents. She is very dull.

.

Angelina giggled then looked at Riana who was burning with anger all over her face.

.

Maco: Riana stand up and go get her water, stop giving your nails attention.

.

Angelina: Sir, I will go get the water. She is pregnant so she should sit.

.

Maco: Hey, don't you ever call me sir hmm. Call me sweetheart, honey, Boo or something nice my love. Riana go get the water, Sugarcane sit down.

.

Riana stood up and walked to the kitchen very slowly. She was so embarrased. The young wife had just completed form 5 and that was so embarassing for a woman as old as Riana to share a man with a girl younger than her own sister who was doing second year at tertiary level. Living for Maco's money was getting harder and harder and at times Riana would spend her nights wondering how to kill him.

She took so long in the kitchen, getting a younger girl that she hated so bad made her angry. In a few minutes the new girl appeared in the kitchen.

.

Riana: How do you feel ruining someone's family?

.

Angelina: I'm sorry maam, My parents have forced me into doing it. I didn't get to choose, ever since I was born they have been moulding my life they way that they wanted it to be, Including looking for a husband for me. I have no choice.

.

Riana: Run away, I will give you money to start your own life somewhere, You can't live with a man you don't love.

.

Angelina: No, I'm fine. I will learn how to love him. Make him my old man. I don't have to dissappoint my parents for you.

.

Riana: No, it's for your own good, this old man is not a man. He is only gonna use and control you at the end then get someone to replace you, like he did to me!

.

" Sweeetpie!" Maco called her from the living room. She looked at Riana and started to feel that maybe she was jealous at her.

.

Angelina: Maam, I'm sorry but I didn't make you this miserable, Don't mislead me. You want to push me away so that you can have him alone. I don't listen to strangers, I obey my parents. They said this is good enough for me so It is, do you understand?

.

Riana: Little whore, I feel sorry for you.

.

Angelina went to the living room. She was scared of Maco at that moment. He had took off this shirt and his big belly was exposed. Maco held her hand then led her to the bedroom to feel how she was. He locked the doors and closed the windows, they just got there. Angelina started to imagine losing her Virginity.

.

Maco: Take off your clothes.

.

Maco dropped his shorts, Angelina looked away hiding her face. Her heart started to pload heavily. The old man didn't even wait to know her and he was already intending to break her virginity.

.

Maco: Hurry up and take off your clothes my love.

.

(At Tom's work, CRS security)

.

Tom arrived at work late by 2 hours after he went to shower and change his clothes at his place. He took extra clothes since he was going to spend a night at Ame's place again. Samantha was waiting anxiously for him to arrive and everyone was staring at him when he got there. The boss was attending a

meeting by the time Tom arrived so Samantha was the one on his office.

.

Samantha: You come at your own time, is this your company?

.

Tom: I'm sorry maam. Something came up!

.

Samantha: Is that the reason why you didn't reply my texts yesterday and never returned any of my calls?

.

Tom: It's not like that, I was rather busy at that time.

.

Samantha: Tom tell me, are you sure that you are gay or you really are confused?

.

Tom: I'm totally gay.

.

Samantha laughed. She stopped then looked at Tom who was busy fooling with her.

.

Samantha: Or should I ask her!

.

Tom looked at Samantha and wondered what she was trying to say. Samantha stood up and walked over to Tom who was standing still and not moving. Samantha placed her hand on his face then licked her lower lip.

.

Samantha: You making me fall for you my gay friend...!

.

Tom(forces to laugh): You are my superior, Please don't make things hard for me Maam. Also you can't fall for me. I'm not straight at all.

.

Samantha: Will I be wrong to say Ame is a lucky girl?

.

Tom's eyes widened, he looked at Samantha and wondered how she knew Ame. He started to sweat. He didn't want them to get near his family at all, He couldn't afford to lose her again. Tom took off his badge, placed it on the table and uttered in a low voice.

.

Tom: If that's how it is going to be, I'm gonna ask the boss for a different placement. I cannot continue as your bodyguard. I'm sorry.

.

Samantha: What did you just say?

.

She asked with her eyes filled with alot of confusion at that moment. She walked towards Tom. Samantha was falling in love with Tom, her feelings were getting stronger each moment she saw him. He had just stolen her heart after being so nice to her.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame got home after 3 hours after leaving Carie with her aunt. When entering the yard she realised Phenyo staring at her from the varender of his place. She didn't even look at him since she felt so bad about what happened. She also asked herself so many questions about the trail of a car that she realised leaving the house. Ame had some plastics on her hands, She had bought some milk, cornflakes and a school uniform for Carie after getting an admission at one of the school she really wanted for her. The moment she got at the door, placed the plastic checkers down.

.

Ame: Carie, I'm home baby.

.

She didn't get any response. She got inside the

house and called again. " Carie baby, oh maybe she is sleeping yooh!". She smiled then walked over to the bedroom. She wasn't there. Ame went over to her Aunt's room and found her sleeping.

.

Ame: Aunty where is carie?

.

AuntyBoi: She is gone.

.

Ame: Gone where?

.

AuntyBoi: There had been a little accident, She fell alone in the kitchen when I was sleeping. I found her then called the hospital. I couldn't go as her guardian because I am not right so they called her foster home or something after I gave them her papers. I took them from your room on the table.

.

Ame(tears): What.. do you know what you just did..

Why did you let her stay out of your sight.. Why.. No no the foster home can't know about that. I might lose her!

.

AuntyBoi: She wasn't my responsibility so....?

.

Ame: I'm going to report you if anything happens to her. You gonna leave my house too. I made a mistake by being nice to you.

.

Ame quickly rushed to catch a taxi to the hospital. She left the plastics at the door. She couldn't even focus at all. The moment she arrived at the hospital, the orphanage workers were already there.

.

Ame: Is she alright?

.

Orphanage worker 1: You know when I convinced them to let you stay with Carie, I trusted you were

gonna look after her. I thought you were gonna protect her!

.

Ame: I love her like my daughter, It was just a mistake and (tears)

.

Orphanage worker 2: No, A child cannot live under that roof. You cannot place things you did and can't leave her with someone who drinks, Where were you? They are taking her away. Please follow me so that you fill all the forms that are necessary so that she returns back to where she will be safe at all times.

.

Ame: No, Please I can't lose her. I will not fill the forms. Carie is like a daughter to me. She is everything that I have right now. Please don't take her away from me!

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 53

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Ame: Can you please give me a chance to prove myself, I love Carie.

.

Orphanage worker: Our job is to protect this kids, Carie almost died from the shock she experienced when her head hit that kitchen unit hardly. She has an internal bleeding and do you know what that means? Where is your love for that child when you

left her alone then she almost died ?

.

Ame: It was a mistake. Please let me see her, I can't focus please.

.

Orphanage: You will be allowed to see her once the authorities approves of that. Right now fill the forms and go back home then wait for our call. Since we are the one's that gave Carie to you, No charges will be pressed against you. It's a mistake that we all have regrets for giving this child to the wrong hands.

.

Ame knelt before that woman and begged her. Everyone in the hospital was staring at her as she kept asking her to give her a chance to see Carie. The lady from the orphanage realised that so many people were staring so she made Ame stand.

.

Orphanage worker: Pull yourself together. Alright stand up, You will get 5 minutes to see her.

.

Ame: Thank you, I'm so worried right now. Is she gonna be okay?

.

Orphanage worker: Just sit down and wait for the doctor.

.

Ame: I can't sit down, I can't.

.

They waited for half an hour, Ame was moving up and down, from one corner to the other. She wasn't even getting tired. The moment the doctor came over she was the first one to approach him.

.

Doctor: Carie's mother?

.

Ame: Yes, Is she okay right now?

.

Doctor: Alright maam, She is....!

.

Orphanage Worker: Doctor, the girl doesn't have a mother. She is the responsibility of the Orphanage. Can we go that side and see how things are?

.

The doctor looked rather confused especially when Ame stepped back. He could see that her face and tears were truly of the mother, Unlike the orphanage woman who didn't seem to be moved by the little girl's condition. Ame sat down, her face luring with anger, frustration and sadness. She waited patiently for her to come back to her.

.

Orphanage worker: Hey, You have 5 minutes. That's her room over there.

.

Ame stood up and quickly rushed to see her. She held the handle then took a deep breath, turned it then pushed the door open. Ame's tears instantly

poured down her cheeks. She was shivering and even when she tried to be strong, her tears couldn't stop. She sat down near her bed, looked at her with all those bandages around her head and eyes tightly shut. Carie's face was so pale and hot. She didn't have that little princess smile of her's. She was in pain, alot of pain. Ame's heart was wounded, the same pain Carie was going through, She felt it through her heart.

.

Ame: Carie, I'm sorry for being a bad mother. I'm sorry for failing to choose between being your mother or a sister when I had a chance. I'm sorry for not calling you my daughter when I wanted it so bad, I wasn't a good mom. I failed you as a daughter. My poor planning and choices had made me lose you. It's so painful right now, I have learned to live with you in my life, I'm utterly consumed by your presence in my life. You changed me Carie, you made me a totally different woman. How can I live without you now?

.

" Time is up!" The orphanage worker muttered at the doorway. Ame didn't move, She just held tight to Carie's hand. She couldn't even move. Ame read the name on the woman's work tag then looked at her up in the eyes.

.

Ame: Mrs Faith, do you have children?

.

Orphanage worker: Yes, I have 3 kids. 2 boys and a girl.

.

Ame: then you would understand how much of a motherly love they would need when they were in a situation like this. Carie needs me here, I am the only person who understands her.

.

Orphanage worker: Do you want me to call the guards?

.

Ame: No, because Carie deserves better than that...!

.

Ame stood up and walked out of the room. She looked at her for the last time before leaving. Mrs faith told Ame to fill the papers which she refused to. She left to go to her place.

(At Ame's place)

.

Before Ame could get inside the house, She stood in the varender then dialed Tom's number. He picked up after 3 minutes of trying to reach him.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Sweetheart

Ame: Tom, please come home earlier, something terrible had just happened. I'm losing my mind.

Tom: What is it my love?

Ame: I'll tell you once you get here, It's so painful that I can't even focus right now.

Tom: I'm getting worried too baby, are you guys okay?

Ame: Just be home earlier okay.

.

Ame hanged up the phone then walked inside the house. The plastic checkers that she left by the door were gone. She opened the door and found her AuntyBoi on the couch. She had opened the cornflakes and was eating the third bowl.

.

Ame: I can't believe this..!

.

Auntyboi: You didn't cook, I had nothing to eat. Where is the orphan?

.

Ame angrily grabbed Aunty Boi by her collars then pulled her to the floor. She was heavy but she

managed to pull her. Auntyboi stood up and angrily shrieked " What are you doing?"

.

Ame: Take your things and leave, I cannot bare it with you here. I can't...

.

Auntyboi: Where do you expect me to go?

.

Ame: I don't know.

.

Ame walked over to the bedroom, took her bags then went outside then threw them out. She stood by the door and angrily uttered " Leave!". Auntyboi angrily slapped Ame across the face. She held Ame by the neck then shoved her towards the wall. Ame couldn't overcome her strength.

.

Ame: You see, you are nothing but a monster. I don't know why I left you with my daughter. I will never

forgive you for what you did.

.

AuntyBoi grabbed Ame again then hit her with her head. Ame's nose gushed with blood. She panicked, then stumbled away from Ame. Ame angrily stood up, got inside the house then slammed the door. She took her phone then contacted the police and reported her Aunt for assault. Before Boi knew it, the police van arrived at Ame's place, that's when she realised she should have left.

.

Officer: This woman again, She beat up a man at the station in the morning, now another person? Nnyaa she is going to spend her nights in our cells. I let her slid, It's not happening again.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Carie's eyes flew open and she was suprised to

wake up in a strange place. Even thou she couldn't turn her head around, the weired smell. Unnatural like wet stone and rotting wood mixed with subpar antiseptics made her realise she was in the hospital. Mrs Faith was sitting next to her bed after the authorities told her to.

.

Mrs faith: You are awake..!

.

Carie's eyes had tears escaping slowly.

.

Mrs Faith: How are you feeling?

.

Carie: I want to go home.

.

Mrs Faith: You can't go home baby, You can't.

.

Carie: I don't want to talk to you, Please call my Ame,

call my mom.

.

Mrs Faith: She is not your mother sweetheart, we as the orphanage are your family. Always.

.

Carie: Noo! Please call my mom. Please call her. I'm scared please call her. Ame.. Ame... Ame.. (Tears)

.

Mrs Faith: She is not your mother! Stop it. (shouted)

.

Carie's heart ploaded hardly that it threatened to stop. She was having another shock. Her heart readings dropped from 109 to 23 and kept fluatuating up and down as if she was gonna die. She was vibrating, shaking hardly then doctors came in and tried to restrain her. They were doing their best to save her life. Her heart reading kept dropping. The doctors started to sweat alot when it was going below the 10th reading mark.

.

Mrs faith: Save her, she is dying.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 54

.

.

.

.

(CRS SECURITY HEADQUATERS)

.

Boss: Why are you asking for a different placement Tom?

.

Tom: I can't do it. I will just get back to the first fair price that I was gonna get!

.

Boss: You are quitting on a job that pays your a good wage weekly, who does that?

.

Tom: That's new to me, being paid weekly?

.

Boss: That's because It had to be a suprise. Please finish the campaign with Samantha It will only last for 4 weeks. I will place you elsewhere immediately after she finishes her tour. Right now we still need you to keep her safe. I can only trust you Tom, that is why am willing to pay you with a satisfying wage. I know how much this work is not easy.

.

Tom knew that he needed the money. Ame was pregnant and that mean't he was on another phase. He had to have as much money as he can before anything happened. They were alot of things he had to take care of and they also need him to have money. If he quit the job, finding another wasn't gonna be easy at all and that wasn't the time to be home and do nothing. Tom thought about the 4 weeks then concluded that he was gonna handle it.

.

Tom: Alright, I will try to bare it for 4 weeks.

.

Boss: Now you can take her to the compaign, It starts in an hour.

.

Tom went out then walked over to the car where Samantha waited. She smiled realising that her father managed to convince Tom. Samantha placed her hand on Tom's seat then crept closer to it.

.

Samantha: You are still with me?

.

Tom: I'm gonna do my job, do yours and let's not bother each other. Excuse me!

.

Samantha: You are excused!

.

He got into the car, started the engine then they

drove to the tour. It wasn't bad since Tom spent his hours standing at one position and Samantha was on stage hosting her show. After a couple of hours when it was over, Samantha came over to Tom.

.

Samantha: How did I do?

.

Tom: You were great.

.

Tom lowered his head, reporters were around getting ready to ask her about her next show and plans. They were taking pictures and Samantha tilted Tom's head up then placed her wet lips on his. The reporters caught that with the lenses.

.

Tom: What did you do, why?

.

Tom pushed her away then walked to the car. He was breathing heavily as reporters asked him alot of

questions, " Are you having a sexual affair with Ms Samantha? Are you the bodyguard, Can you tell us about what happened sir?" They asked him alot of annoying questions. He stopped and angrily responded " They is nothing going on". He turned and walked to the car. Samantha smiled, she couldn't wait to see what reporters had to say about it on the papers since she was considered a public figure after she started her tour called " Save Lives " that donated over a millon to orphanages around the country.

.

Samantha: Please wait for me, are you mad?

.

They got into the car then drove away. Tom was so frustrated that by the time he got at her place, he packed the car infront of the house then left. He caught a taxi to the CRS security headquaters where he had left his car. He arrived there shortly, got into the car then started the engine then sped off.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame had just returned from the police station. She had wrote a statement and Auntyboi was arrested for assault. She sat on the varender and listened, It was so quite and lonely. The sudden silence made her think of Carie who was always making her talk even when she was tired and not planning to say anything. She kept remembering the memories they shared together. A part of her was already missing her silly reports, worrisome but mostly the love Carie had for her. They had a bond that made Ame see life differently, Kids are a blessing. Ame was used to being a mom and when Carie was not there, home didn't feel like home. Tom arrived and found her crying outside the house.

.

Tom: Baby what's wrong?

.

Tom paced towards her, sat down then wrapped his arms around her. Ame hugged Tom tightly to

comfort herself. She looked into his eyes and kept crying.

.

Tom: What is wrong honey?

.

Ame: It hurts so bad, they took Carie away. They took her away from me.

.

Tom: Who took her away?

.

Ame started narrating the painful story to Tom while on tears. She couldn't stop coughing and wiping the tears that showered out of her eyes. She was in pain that even Tom couldn't talk her out of it. He took her inside and helped her rest, Tom was so scared that something might happen to Ame since she was pregnant. He made her food but Ame couldn't even eat. She sat there unmoving, so still with swollen eyes and dry lips. She was shaking as if her mind was gonna go crazy.

.

Tom: Please eat something baby, you haven't eaten anything in hours now.

.

Ame: How can I eat when she is in pain, not eating and all alone just because of me?

.

Tom: It's gonna be alright. We gonna find a way to get things back together.

.

Ame(shouting): Tell me Tom, How many times have we said that? We have been saying that for months now. We have just did alot of things but our life is not changing, It gets worse. We are all in pain right now. I'm tired of hearing those words.

.

Tom: I will do everything in my power to fix everything Ame, Just trust me.

.

Ame received a call from Mrs Faith. She picked it up quickly.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: How is she right now?

Mrs faith: They say she had suffured a concussion. She is in so much pain that might end up in her memory loss or something worse. It seems like she hit hard on that kitchen unit. You wasted her life ...!

Ame: No no no...

Mrs Faith: Bring her stuff, that is why we called, if there's any.

She hanged up. Ame imagined everything she said then fainted. It was too much for her to bear. Alright, Concussion is a very serious brain problem, a traumatic brain injury that was caused by the heavy hit that made Carie's brain to move rapidly back and forth. That movement can cause the brain to bounce

creating chemical changes in the brain and sometimes stretching and damaging brain cells. Sometimes one have drowsiness or inability to wake up, a headache that gets worse and never goes away, loss of consciousness. Ame couldn't stand all those happening to a poor innocent girl who never hurt anyone.

.

Tom: Ame... baby, baby!

.

Tom shook her so that she could wake up after she passed out.

.

(At Steph's place)

.

When steph got back home, he was so relieved that he just got into his car and rested. He got inside the house, took some of his clothes then put them in the back of the car. He knew now that the police

were not suspecting him so he was never gonna get caught. He didn't spend much time then started the engine and slowly reversed to leave his yard. He looked around then drove downtown to the main road. He was heading to the village he had hid Pearl. He called the man that looks after Pearl.

.

Steph: Get the girl ready, we are moving today.

.

Man: Yes sir.

.

Steph: I will be there in an hour.

.

He hanged up and focused on driving. From a distance, the detective that had told Steph that he was free started the engine and followed him like he planned.

.

Detective: You see, I'm never wrong. I'm following

him.

.

Steph wasn't free. They just made him to think he was so that if he was guilty, they could follow him around and see where it leads.

.

Officer: Let's see what he has for us.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Also Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 55

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

That night she wasn't able to wake up. Tom sat by her side, he had a bowl full of warm water and kept wiping the sweat off her face. He had made her porridge incase she woke up and had the fan by her bedside too.

.

Tom: You gotta be fine, I'm so worried about you.

.

He held her hand, placed his head on the bed then closed his eyes. He was so exhausted but didn't wanna sleep however it just happened. He fell asleep on the chair with only his head resting on the bed. The next morning Ame opened her eyes, yellow bars of sunlight glinted through the window unto the floor. Tom was still sleeping the way he had last night.

.

Ame: Baby why are you sleeping there?

.

Ame shook and pattered his shoulder to wake him. Tom quickly stood up, looked around and saw Ame staring at him.

.

Tom: You are awake. I was worried about you.

.

Ame: I'm fine, just have a little headache but I'll be fine sweetheart.

.

Tom: I hope so sweetheart. I didn't get enough sleep.

.

Ame: Okay but you have to go to work right?

.

Tom: I'm not going, we should go together when going to see Carie.

.

Ame: No, we will go together after work but for now go to work. I don't want you missing work. I got this.

.

Tom: I'm worried about her, she is my little princess but I will just go to work and not dissapoint you. umm... there is something I should tell you and....

.

Ame: Not now, please go and have a shower. We should talk about it later alright?

.

Tom: Um its....(Interrupted)

.

Ame: I promise to listen CAREFULLY later baby, Now go and have a shower alright. Please do that for me.

.

Ame kissed Tom on the forehead then walked out of the room to make him something to eat. She was better but the moment she got into the kitchen and saw that kitchen unit her heart ploaded abruptely and sent shivers all over her body. She sat down and gasped, placed a hand on her forehead then took a deep breath. She couldn't stand looking at it especially where it had crushed. Ame was shaking, even when she took a jug to fetch the water out of the bucket, she shoke abruptly like a person who was very hungry. When she moved, her legs felt so heavy and her mind was fluttering with so many questions that couldn't get any answers. How did it happen?

.

Tom: Baby are you alright?

.

Ame: I can't get her out of my mind.

.

Tom: Go get a shower, I will make breakfast then let's go together. I will drop you at the hospital on my way to work.

.

Ame: Alright.

.

She went upstairs to take a shower then got ready after that. Ame took a bag and took some clothes for Carie. Tom finished making breakfast and they ate quitely at the living room. After breakfast they left. Ame stopped Tom on the way before they could get at the hospital.

.

Ame: Rra wait here, I want to buy Carie a doll and today's the voice newspaper. I'll be back my love.

.

She got inside the shop and bought them. Ame was in a hurry so she didn't even look at the paper she bought. Tom drove quickly and dropped her at the hospital. They recited each other goodbyes then parted. Ame waddled inside the hospital to see Carie only to be told that they was an order given that she wasn't to be visited by anyone who wasn't from the Orphanage.

.

Ame: That little girl is my daughter, I'm the only person who has ever been able to make her understand who she is. I have to be there for my girl. Please!

.

Reception: There is nothing we can do maam.

.

Ame: You people are ....(pauses) Don't you get it, she is in pain.

.

Reception: I'm sorry.

.

Ame turned around to walk away. She was feeling so sad that she couldn't even think of anything. A woman wearing a white coat approached Ame, probably a doctor.

.

Doctor: Can we talk?

.

Ame: Yeah sure.

.

Ame wiped tears off her eyes. They walked over to the far side of the hospital then sat down on empty seats.

.

Doctor: Hi, I know I shouldn't be doing this but I think it's worth it. I'm a woman and I also have a child who is 4 years old. I know how hard it is to know that you can't see your child when there are in such pain. Are you Carie's mom?

.

Ame: Yes, I am not her biological mother but I have been taking care of her. We have a bond together, It's just like a mother and daughter bond.

.

Doctor: I could tell she wasn't your own, you look younger but being her mother is what matters. The little girl almost lost her life yesterday. We fought for her life and now she is still fighting. I dropped a tear, the little girl is a fighter. That night when I was in her room doing a regular check-up, She started calling out to "Ame" then said she wanted her mom. She wasn't awake but she kept saying that over and over again. I could see the pain she was in, It might have been a dream but it hurt alot. As a doctor its too much for sometimes. However I wa dissapointed when I approached the Orphanage Chairwoman about the issue and she just responded me in an odd way, that the girl doesn't have a mother and that I should do my job which is saving her life. I didn't expect that from a social worker but that girl can't be strong without the person she regards as her mother,

She is gonna give up but I won't let that happen, I'm gonna take you to her room because she is awake right now.

.

Ame was literally crying when the doctor told her all that. She never thought they were people like that who still existed, someone who would understand how you feel and value others that much. Ame followed the doctor to Carie's room. The moment she saw her laying there alone, scared and in that pain, tears instantly showered out of her eyes. Ame sat down and held her hand. She rubbed it soothingly then uttered in a low voice, " Be strong baby, Mommy is here okay!". Carie's eyes were open but she couldn't talk or move at that moment yet she could see that Ame was there. Her eyes filled with tears.

.

Ame: Little princess, I'm not going anywhere. Mommy is here, Just be strong and make mommy proud and happy, we love you, Me and Tom and

when you be well we are gonna take you home.

.

She slowly nodded, even thou she was in pain she tried so hard to wear that smile after seeing Ame. Ame took a bowl with porridge then started to help her eat. The doctor was amazed to see Carie making an effort to eat, she opened her mouth and ate everytime Ame moved the spoon to her mouth. No one has ever made Carie drink or eat anything ever since she woke up. It's true, Every mother is the strength of their children, just like every child is the strength of their mothers.

.

Ame: Good girl, Just make mommy proud alright. Eat and be strong sweetheart.

.

Ame turned around to the doctor then smiled.

.

Ame: Thank you Doctor....(pauses)

.

Doctor: I'm Doctor Sandi but Just call me Felicia. You are a good woman and a great mother too. I think Carie would do just fine with you than at the Orphanage, I can help you get her!

.

Ame(Suprised): You would?

.

(At the Unknown Village)

.

Steph arrived there after one hour. Before he got off the road and took the left turn and drove down the gravel looked back then to the sides then took the turn. The Detectives did the same thing, they took the turn then followed the car. Steph kept going deeper and deeper into the forest where it was clear there was no one living there. They were tree branches and trunks on the road then a dead end. He stopped the car then walked on foot to the house. The detectives got out of the car too but parking a

bit far from his car. They walked on foot then manuvered through the bushes, following Steph. A grey outline of the small house appeared from a distance. Steph stopped then looked back, they hid then waited. He looked around suspeciosly as if he heard something. He did hear something but wasn't sure about it. He then proceeded towards the house then knocked when he got there. They watched him get inside the house and after 10 minutes they also advanced towards the house then listened from outside.

.

" Noo noo, Pearl no, I can't take this anymore", A woman cried inside the house.

" Shut up right now, we are moving or I'm gonna kill you!" A man shrieked then thudded a foot on the floor.

The detectives took out their weapons then got ready. They kicked down the door and it broke, smashed into halfs. They quickly squinted inside the room. Pearl's eyes filled with tears after she saw

that someone had found her.

.

Detective: Everybody freeze, stay still and don't move.

.

Officer: You see Mr steph, We knew that you had something to do with this.

.

Steph: how did you know? (trembling)

.

Detective: Officer Eric, Arrest this stupid man and untie the girl. We gotta call more units into this crime scene.

.

Pearl: There is another man.

.

Detective(shocked): Where is he?

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 56

.

.

.

.

---

4 DAYS AGO

(At Molepolole Migastrate Court)

.

Judge Moolosi: Mashati, the court will have no more time to waste waiting for one person who is never gonna show up.

.

Mashati: Your honor, I'm gonna wait for my lawyer.

.

They had waited 30minutes for a lawyer that Mashati said was coming however It never happened. He had no lawyer at all and was just wasting the court's time. The time that the judge had given elasped and he had to clear everything.

.

Judge Moolosi: We are not gonna wait anylonger. There is a solid evidence and they will be another carefully study of all facts brought before us. If Mashati is found guilty of physically abusing Ms Seraki Phoke, he faces a jail sentence of 20 years minimun and not exceeding 30 years. Mashati will appear again in court on the 13th of May.

.

That day Mashati was taken back to his cell. Seraki was so peaceful that day when she arrived at her place. She sat down and smiled a little before looking at the scars that were on her hands. She had suffured alot at the hands of Mashati, It was time something good happened to her. After a few hours,

the young officer that Seraki had paid to get Ame's real mother name from a case file from 23 years ago arrived, He was sweating and tried by all means not to be seen there.

.

Officer: Here is the name on the paper, It has all her details. I took the whole page.

.

Seraki: Thank you my boy.

.

Officer: This files are top secret. Please don't get me caught.

.

Seraki: Good, I need this. I would never do that to you. Please hurry and don't be seen my boy.

.

Seraki also looked around then got inside the house and read the paper. she found out the name, last location and state she was in. In that paper it

showed that Ame's mother moved to the city about 12 years after the case couldn't be cracked. Seraki's heart started to pound hardly on her chest. She couldn't move at all after realising that she might be alive and well.

Seraki took out her simcard then inserted a different one then sent the message to Ame. She sighed heavily then closed her eyes, a tear ran down her face. She took a few minutes waiting for a response that she never got. It was after an hour when Seraki was trying to sleep then she heard a heavy knock on the door.

.

" Open up, open this door right now!" Someone shrieked outside.

.

Seraki: Omang ele gore wena? (who are you?)

.

" It's the police, Open the door now!" Another different voice followed.

.

Seraki quickly hit that paper under her bags then put blankets on top. She was shaking at that moment and when she opened the door, 3 officers were standing outside with the young officer who gave her the papers cuffed. Seraki started to sweat, realising that It had gone bad. She started to shake.

.

Seraki: Gentlemen, How can I help you?

.

Officer: Is it Mme Seraki?

.

Seraki: Yes, It's me.

.

Officer: Take everything you need, We would like to ask you some questions at the station.

.

Seraki: What are you gonna ask me about this late at night?

.

(CRS SECURITY HEAD QUATERS)

.

Tom's boss read the title again that was bolded and outstanded even from a distance on every newspaper.

" CRS SECURITY CHAIRPERSON'S DAUGHTER ROMANCE SCANDAL WITH BODYGUARD "

He read the first few lines and felt that anger fill inside him. He looked at the picture that could clearly show the two's faces. Tom stood there too, he was frozen and listened to the angry boss. The boss threw the paper at him then stood up from the chair.

.

Boss(Shouting): Are you out of your mind..!

.

He loosened his tie then poured another glass of wine then drank all of it rightaway.

.

Boss: Are you frcking mad? I gave you everything and in return you messed with my daughter. Are you crazy, I trusted you when I made you her bodyguard. Do you see that you are tarnishing my company's name? Samantha already has a rich family waiting to marry her while you are a hussler Tom.

.

Tom: I didn't ask your daughter to kiss me, I don't even have any feelings for her.

.

Boss: Why didn't you tell me you were straight, why...why?

.

Tom: I wanted to keep my job, that's all.

.

Boss: You are not gonna get away with this Tom, you

played me.. Used my girl and now dragged my company name in the mud. I'm not gonna forgive you for this. I am not do you hear me.. I'm gonna make you beg for...(Interrupted)

.

Tom: Stop wasting my time, pay me up. I'm quitting.

.

Boss: No, You are not quitting. I was still gonna fire you, so I fired you. I will transact your money before the end of today, Mark my words Tom you are gonna pay heavily for this.

.

The boss gazed at Tom. He was very mad that the moment Samantha got into the office he angrily slapped her.

.

Boss: Stupid.....Stupid..Do you know what you have done, You love men alot and see now?

.

Samantha: Why did you hit me thou, It won't change a thing. I'm never gonna stop following Tom. I love him papa, I do with all my heart and I want you to cancel the marriage you have arranged for me. I wanna choose who I wanna be with.

.

Boss: And you chose a stupid security guard.. SECURITY GUARD? He lied to me.

.

Samantha: I'm not gonna let go of him father, that's final.

.

Tom: O seka lebala go senda madi ame! (Don't forget to send my money)

.

Tom lashed out of the office then slammed the door heavily. Other employees were staring at him as he left. Some of them wondered how he even got to make Samantha like him since she wasn't the type of girl to date a security guard but only rich boys.

Samantha came out of the office running after Tom.

.

Samantha: Can we talk, why are you quitting

.

Tom: Stay away from me.

.

Samantha: Come on, atleast let's go somewhere and talk about it?

.

He got into the car, started the engine then left. Samantha also got into her car, started the engine then followed Tom.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Ame stayed with Carie for a while until she fell asleep. She had agreed to meet and talk with Doctor

Felicia about more things when they both had time. Ame sighed then kissed Carie on the forehead. The little girl was doing so well that Ame left that room with a heart that was at rest for that moment. She didn't want to leave without taking Felicia's mobile number so she sat on one of the chair's that were not far from Carie's room. She took out her the Voice newspaper then sat comfortable to keep herself busy with something while waiting for her. She unfolded that paper with a dubious smile and excitement then looked at the front page. That smile slowly dissappeared in her face. Her eyes instantly got filled with tears. She could see that It was Tom. She read the first few lines then learn't that It was Samantha, the same woman who had been texting every night and morning. Ame started to regret not talking about it.

.

Ame: Tom wa ntlwaela waitsi!

.

She angrily stood up then waddled out of the

hospital to catch a taxi, suprisingly she saw Tom getting out his car then walking towards the hospital entrance.

.

Ame: hey wait..!

.

Tom: Ohh, I was going in to look for you!

.

Ame: Tom, What do you expect me to do?

.

Ame gave him the paper. She was so angry at first and told herself that she was gonna do the worst to Tom but her anger subsided when she saw him. She started to hurt rather than express that anger on him.

.

Tom: Let's go home and talk about it, I will tell you everything.

.

Ame: Okay rra.

.

Samantha called out to Tom. Both Ame and Tom twirled around and gazed at her. Ame's eyes widened as she saw the girl who just kissed her man. Her hate and anger built up in splints. She was shaking, and shivering in her own shoes as if she was scared. She wasn't scared, She was so angry.

.

Tom: I will go and talk to her.

.

Ame: No, you go to the car and wait for me.

.

Tom: Ame I wan....(interrupted)

.

Ame: Go now..!

.

Samantha: Hmmm, Tom where are you going?

.

Ame: Hey, You and I should talk.

.

Samantha: Alright speak up. Please don't waste my time neh, I came for that man over there not you!

.

Ame: What do you have that makes you better than me? Ohh I see, you the one who grew up with a silver spoon stuck in your mouth..Your bed with those white sheets and giant teddybears. Listen here Barbie doll, Wether you wake up in the middle of a field full of candies and cakes. Stay away from my man. Wa utlwa, Stay away from my man. I'm so sick of you Semandlela or what's your name again?

.

Samantha: I see so you are the wife, you are not bad yourself. I see why Tom is special now, he has two good looking woman who like him. What are you gonna do about it thou?

.

Ame: haha, You are not good looking sweetheart, nna I can only see a body with a stupid fat face pinned on top of a very thin neck. You not pretty, Just remove that make up and come face me again aukwa barbie?

.

Samantha loooked around and didn't know what to say. She started laughing just as a way to not look stupid.

.

Samantha: You not saying anything.

.

Ame: I'm not the type of girl to fight over a man with another woman alright, but nnyaa eseng mo Tom. He is not yours or ours but mine. I swear next time we talk I'm gonna pull off your hair and smash that stupid spoiled face. Stop wasting your time and go back to play with teddybears at home and daddy's security guards, Stay away from Tom.

.

Tom came over and asked Ame to leave.

.

Tom: Baby let's go home and talk.

.

Ame turned around and left Samantha standing there lost for words. They got into the car and drove away.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share.

Comment below.

We are not posting on Sunday's.

We will only post sponsored inserts.

Inbox the page to sponsor an insert.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 57

.

.

.

.

(At the Village)

.

Steph: How did you guys know where were here, the other man lured me into a trap saying he knew where Pearl was.

.

Officer: Sir you are under arrest for the disappearance of a young girl, having violated Human rights act, Code 501. You have the right to remain silent or anything you say will be used

against you before the court of law.

.

He said that while putting Steph’s hand behind his back. They were still idling and wondering where the other man was. Pearl was literally shaking, She was so hungry and her body itched in pain. Out of nowhere, the man who hid bashed the door open then squinted inside the house. He held a gun on his hand, probably the one that is used to kill cows. Don't take it for granted, If it could blow a cow's brains then how would It not scatter someone's brains.

.

Man: Drop your weapon detective then toss it over her.

.

Detective: That's not happening.

.

Man: Don't waste my time or I'm gonna shot this little girl.

.

Steph: You see detective, you should have stayed in your little office at the police station. Right now you are not going to die like a hero but just like a rat just because of getting yourself into other people's business. Uncuff me.

.

Detective: I feel pity for you, you are going to prison for a long long time my friend and no one is gonna miss you.

.

Steph(angrily): Don't talk nonsense Detective, don't.

.

Detective pretended like there was someone getting into the house, coming behind that man who held a gun.

.

Detective: Thank you guys you made it on time, take him down.

.

He said that with a calm face. Everyone turned to see who was at the door even the man who had been in control. Detective quickly shot him on the hands then the gun fell. He quickly took it then asked the man to raise up his hands.

.

Detective: Empty head, you are under arrest for the violation of human rights act code 501, being in possession of an illegal weapon. You have the right to remain silent or anything that you say will be used against you in the court of law.

.

Pearl cried in so much pain. She was finally free from the pain that she suffered every day. She couldn't wait to be out of that hell.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Ame and Tom arrived at her place in a few minutes after leaving the hospital. Ame was very silent at that time and Tom didn't know what he could say to her apart from apologising. He swallowed hard, knowing her habit he knew he was in trouble. The moment they got at the yard, Tom did everything on his power to make sure Ame doesn't get besark. He got out of the car and quickly when to open the door for her, some of the things he never does when there is no argument.

.

Ame: hmmm..!

.

Tom then walked to the main door then unlocked it. They followed each other inside then sat down on the couch.

.

Tom: I just wanna start everything from the beginning. I wanted to talk to you about it in the morning but....

.

Ame: Why don't you talk about something else Tom, I'm not in the mood to talk about Semandlela right now. I won't invest my time and attention on that stupid woman, I have a daughter to worry about so please keep your Semandlela topic to yourself sweetheart.

.

Tom: I know that i'm wrong and I should tell you the truth.

.

Ame: Who said you are wrong, Yes you kissed a bissh on the camera but It's fine Carie's father. It's okay.

.

Ame smiled then stood up and walked to the kitchen. Tom didn't even say anything but was left wondering if that was the Ame he knew, Was she sick or have hit her head or something. Ame would have threw his clothes out of the house by now but right now

she acting so different.

.

Tom: Honey are you okay?

.

Ame: What, you expected me to argue? No Tom, I'm sorry. I'm pregnant and Carie is sick. I don't have time to stress and talk over and over about woman who tries to snatch you away. I have decided to grow up now, I'm a mother now and I hold so many responsibilities up on my shoulder so I should act more like a mother so that I don't disappoint my kids. It's not like I'm not sad or angry about what happened just that I don't wanna argue with you. Take care of your business with your ladies, we will just be here and see what daddy is planning.

.

Tom: I have no business with any lady my love.

.

Ame: Then there is nothing to worry about beloved if you say so.

.

Tom: How is Carie?

.

Ame: She was just fine. We had a great time.

Ame got into the kitchen and tried her best to ignore the fact that Carie had an accident in it. She tried to bare it but It was too much to handle. Ame got out and paced to her bedroom with tears glistened on her eyes.

.

Tom: Are you okay sweetheart?

.

Ame: I just need to rest.

.

Tom: Have a rest, I will cook then wake you up when I'm done. You got nothing to worry about.

.

Ame: Alright thank you.

.

Ame went to lay on the bed while Tom cooked something for them. After an hour Ame's phone rang and It woke her up. She picked it up.

.

Ame: Hello who is this?

Voice: It's Felicia, you do remember me right?

Ame: Ohh Yes, I left without taking your number.

Felicia: Yeah, but I took it at the orphanage chairperson. They are planning to move Carie to a different hospital. We should meet and talk about it.

Ame: Where can I find you?

.

They agreed that they were gonna meet and go and talk at Felicia's house. Ame quickly dressed and went to tell Tom that she was gonna be back so soon. Tom didn't refuse but rather allowed her to go. Ame went to the spot that they agreed to meet at.

Felicia arrived at the place after 5 minutes then they headed to her place.

.

(At Felicia's house)

.

Firstly before they got inside the yard, the wall was so huge and that electric gate which was controlled by a remote opened. That yard was so beautiful with so many decorations. There was a green lawn all over the entire yard, sculptures and flowers and plants that blostered the epic look. Ame smiled, smelling that fresh air. The house was so big that Ame looked at it with her eyes popping out like those of a freakish cartoon character.

.

Ame: You have a nice home, wow.

.

Felicia: Thank you, It's my mother's house thou. My foster mom. That's why I understood Carie's pain, I

was once in the Orphanage too.

.

Ame: Ohh I see.

.

Felicia: We can get Carie back okay. I'm certain about it.

.

They got inside the house and walked to sit on the couch. They chatted about a few things before they began to talk about Carie. Ame was still amazed by the house, It was so nice that her eyes couldn't stop swinging from one corner of the room to another. Felicia's mother arrived, She was wearing a formal and was looking so clean and more of a very strong woman. She wore a heel and held her purse with her left hand. Ame started to sweat, she was sitting around in a house of very rich people and she started to feel awkward.

.

Felicia's mother: Hey girls...!

.

They both greeted her.

.

Felicia's mom: Do I know you, It's my first time seeing you around.

.

Ame: Yes maam, probably it's the first time. We just meet earlier today with your daughter.

.

Felicia's mom: I see.

.

Felicia: Yes mom, go get some rest. You look very tired.

.

After she left Ame looked at Felicia and said " She is really nice, what's her name?"

.

Felicia: Masego, Masego Kibakile. One great woman

that I know, you really wanna tell me you don't know her?

.

Ame's heart ploaded on her chest. She started to feel so vaguely unease after hearing that name. She took out her phone out of her purse then opened the message about her Mother's name again. It was " Masego Kibakile", the very same name of Felicia's mother.

.

Ame: Did you say her name is Masego Kibakile?

.

Ame was in a tight spot, rapid frustration caused by confusion made her sick. She couldn't even look at Felicia anymore. A lot of questions started fluttering in her mind that didn't have any answers. She could barely breath. Who was this Masego Kibakile, she was so different from the one that Seraki told Ame about, unless Seraki hid something, unless she didn't say the whole truth.

.

Felicia: Yes, Masego Kibakile, Minister of Health and wellness. Who doesn't know her?

.

Masego came over to the living room again and she and Ame gave one another an intense eye contact. It just happened. Ame started to feel her heart pounding abruptly and her lips dried up quickly

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share

Please do comment guys.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 58

.

.

.

(At Maco's house)

.

After Maco made Angelina take off her clothes, he got on top of her and inserted his tiny penis inside her. Only the tip penetrated inside the girl however even the virgin Angelina wasn't caused any harm or change. She felt a little tickling that wasn't enough to take away her flower, Maco's drck wasn't that long enough to reach her hyme and break it.

.

Angelina: It's tickling ....hmm!

.

Maco: So tight..!

.

He toggled back and forth on top of the little girl. His eyes were shut, he licked his lower lips then screamed after a few minutes before collapsing on top of Angelina. His whole weight and body on top of her. Angelina couldn't even move her legs or hands neither breath well. He was so heavy and getting him off her wasn't an easy thing she was gonna do.

.

Angelina: You are killing me, please get off. Wake up and get off.

.

She shrieked but Maco didn't do any of that. He had totally collapse and even when Angelina slapped his face that didn't work. She was slowly losing her breath.

.

Angelina: Somebody help me.. please!

.

She shouted out for help. Riana tried to open the door from the outside but it was locked. Maco wasn't breathing either, he was totally cold like a dead person. Angelina managed to push him off her and gasped for her breath. She ran towards the door and unlocked.

.

Riana: Where is Maco?

.

Angelina: He is over there.

.

Riana: What did you do to him, I knew you were gonna do something like this. This old fool never listens to me.

.

Riana walked over to Maco, blaming the younger girl for everything that happened to Maco. She lowered down and pretended to be crying on top of Maco then suddenly whispered on his ear.

.

Riana: If you thought I was gonna let you marry that young girl, think again. When you wake up she will be the woman who tried to kill you. (Whispering)

.

Angelina stood there frightened, she was now starting to feel so afraid at that moment wondering if she did something bad to Maco by letting him get on top of her and putting his little finger inside her prssy.

.

Angelina: But.. I did nothing at all. He just put that inside me then collapsed. He said it was tight before collapsing.

.

Riana stood up then approached Angelina. She grabbed her by the neck and whispered in her ear.

.

Riana(whispering): If I were you, I would dissappear right now. I would get away as far as I can from this

house and never look back because If he dies, everyone is gonna know you did it and that will mean you gonna be in so much trouble.

.

Angelina: Is he gonna die? (Scared)

.

Riana: Who knows he might be dead by now and that little tight thing between your legs will be the only thing that killed my man because he was never sick, do you know that?

.

(At Felicia's house)

.

Felicia: is everything okay Mom?

.

Felicia said after realising the eye contact her mother made with Ame. Felicia looked at Ame then saw those eyes that looked like her Mother's when

she frowns. She swallowed hard, wondering what was happening.

.

Masego(giggles): I have to go out, you guys take care I will be home late Felicia. But before that, what's your name?

.

She said staring at Ame. It wasn't easy, Ame started to trembling, her body shivering and heart palpitating so fast. She sighed, feeling so uneasy and frightened at the same time. Saying her name at the woman she suspected was her biological Mother wasn't easy.

.

Ame: I'm Ame.

.

Masego: Nice to meet you Ame.

.

She turned around and walked upstairs. That house

was insanely big, even the stairway was coiled around like a spring as it went up. They were air conditioners everywhere and tiles on the floor, wall and white ceiling. Ame looked at the pictures on the wall and saw Masego with Felicia on every picture. Masego had everything and was very rich and that didn't make sense. Ame recalled the day Seraki said she used to give a bucket full of food and groceries to a woman who was her Mother. Seraki also said Ame's mother was suffering from a severe mental disorder that could have killed her as the years passed. Ame watched her as she went upstairs.

.

Felicia: Ame... Ame, are you okay?

.

Ame: Oh yeah, I'm doing totally fine right now.

.

Felicia: That's good, Alright let's get to bussiness. I was thinking of a way we could get Carie home with you. I asked a friend of mine who works at the Orphanage who told me of how bad their

Chairperson Mrs Faith ill treats clients. He told me that with proper procedure followed, Carie could be yours and He will help us....!

.

Ame(Confused): Wait a second, Tell me something If you don't mind!

.

Felicia: Alright, sure ask me anything.

.

Ame: About your Mother, Where did she use to live before this place?

.

Felicia: She said that she lived at some village, I forgot the name.

.

Ame: You mentioned that she adopted you, before that do you have any idea about her past. What am trying to say is did she ever have her own kids or something?

.

Felicia: shuu, Yes mom had a daughter of her own who died after a few years later after she was born. She didn't tell me everything about it all I know is that asking about that little girl she lost is very upsetting her so...we shouldn't talk about it.

.

Ame: Just tell me anything, Just anything you know about that little girl and...

.

Felicia: Ame no, I can't do that because....!

.

Ame: Please, Just say something. I need to know about it. What was her name and .....!

.

Felicia(Shouting): I said No and I mean it. I thought we came here to talk about Carie and see if I can help you win her back, You come here and ask about my personal stuff and about my mother. We are not close and we even merely aquitances. If you don't

appreciate my help, say and don't waste my time sweetheart.

.

Ame: I'm sorry, I didn't mean to...You know I'm gonna leave!

.

Felicia: Alright but just know that this was about you, It was about Carie. Everything we were gonna talk about here is what determines where Carie is gonna spend the rest of those years as a girl.

.

When Ame thought about Carie, she had to push aside her emotions and do it for her. She turned around and sat down. Felicia continued where she left on and they talked about what they were gonna do to get her.

.

Ame: It's a good plan, I hope It works. I really wanna be with Carie.

.

Felicia: Alright.

.

Ame: I will be leaving then...

.

Ame stood up to go. Felicia stood up to accompany her out of the yard when Masego called out to them as she drawled downstairs. They both stopped and gazed at her.

.

Masego: Ame are you leaving?

.

Ame: Yes, I'm on my way back home.

.

Masego: I was leaving too, wait up! I will give you a lift.

.

Felicia: Umm Mom she is gonna be fine!

.

Masego: That's if she has no problem.

.

Ame(scared): Alright no problem.

.

Masego was wearing a dress that left Ame smiling without an intention to. That woman was beautiful and her way of dressing spoke louder than the word " Boss". You could tell that she was a well presented woman who loved fashion. She drove an Audi Rs and wore different heels this time. Ame breathed heavily as she followed her to the car and sat on the other side.

.

Masego: Put on your seatbelt.

.

Ame: Alright.

.

Masego: Where do you live?

.

Ame: Downtown, near the Marcus street by Block 6 turn!

.

Masego: Along the way to where am headed. Tell me how old are you?

.

Ame(unease): I'm 23 right now!

.

The expression on Masego's face faded away. She sighed and didn't respond to what Ame said. She swallowed hard then kept focusing on driving. Ame was also afraid to ask her what was the problem.

.

Masego: Same age as her, Everytime I meet a kid whose 23 years I start missing my little girl. She lost her life at a very young age. It was so sad and I can't forget her. I used to have sleepless nights, after the day I told her father that the child was disabled, he ditched us. He said she wasn't her child and abandoned us. It wasn't easy you know and losing

her was a very painful part. I'm sorry, I shouldn't be telling you this even Felicia I never told her about it.

.

Ame: It's okay. I just have one question to ask you?

.

Masego: No, I have a question to ask you. Who are you?

.

Masego parked the car besides the road and locked the doors. She looked at Ame again, they made the usual eye contact again. Ame was so scared that she wanted to open the door and jump out. She started to sweat.

.

Ame: I'ts me Ame, that's my real name.

.

Masego: Don't try to fool me. Who are you, tell me right now. Tell me, I'm losing patience!

.

Ame: I think there has been some mistake or something.

.

Masego: Mistake? Tell me what you see in that picture! Not Now, You will find me after you figure it out. I'm not ready to hear anything now.

.

Masego gave Ame an envelope with the picture. Ame got out of the car then It drove away. She opened the envelope and was shocked to see a photo of a woman who looked exactly like her. It wasn't Ame because she never wore the clothes on that photo but the woman was the same age as Ame, same face and same height. Ame read behind the picture and a tear dropped from one eye.

.

Ame: " My 22 year old self"?

.

Was It Masego when she was 22 years? Ame started to cry!

.

Ame: Mama!

.

They looked so alike, as if it was the same person. Ame started to wonder if she could just go to Molepolole and ask Seraki all those question that crushed into her head but had no answers at all. She was having a dull headache because of those questions that fluttered in her mind.

.

(At Molepolole Police Station)

.

Seraki: Why I'm I here?

.

Officer: This young man was caught on Camera in the Police Chief's office searching the files. He was arrested 45 minutes after leaving this station with that files which we still found but have one missing

piece. This young man said that you paid him for the information in the paper, The question is did you do that and why?

.

Seraki was sweating, She didn't even know what to say. It was just 1 day for Mashati's sentencing but she got herself in trouble.

.

Seraki: No, I never did that. (lying)

.

Officer: This young man was seen by people entering your yard and leaving quickly to his home where he got arrested, Madam do you still say you don't know anything?

.

Seraki: Yes sir, I have no Idea what you are all talking about. I have never associated with this young man.

.

Officer: You might need to change your statement

after seeing this.

.

It was a video footage showing Seraki giving the young officer the cash and looking around to see If anyone was looking.

.

Officer: Isn't that your face maam or you do have a twin too?

.

Seraki(breathing heavily): Um.....um.....!

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please Also comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 59

.

.

.

.

(Along Marcus street, Roadway)

.

Ame walked slowly besides the road, holding the envelope on her hand. She walked like a tired person, losing her balance at times. She sat down near a stop by the road then kept thinking about what really happened in the car. How did her tongue get so tied that she couldn't even gather that courage to ask Masego about her? She started to feel so bad about it and thought she should have said it. Ame received a call from Tom, she didn't pick it up. He called again

and that's when Ame decided to pick up the call.

.

(ON CALL)

.

Tom: Where have you been, I have been waiting for you. I long finished cooking.

Ame: Don't worry, I will be there soon.

Tom: Did you go and see Carie?

Ame: Not really, I went to take care of some business. I will surely tell you about it when we are together rra. I'll be home okay.

Tom: I'm going somewhere right now,

Ame: Alright, go then.

Ame hanged up the call then continued drowning alone in her thoughts. She sat there for a very long time, even when people passed by, She couldn't even see them. She was totally consumed by the thoughts that kept fluttering in her head. She was

startled by her phone ringing and vibrating in her hand. Even thou It was an unknown number, She was irritated, not to mention the attitude she picked it up with.

.

Ame: What is it now?

.

(ON CALL)

.

Ame: Yes, hello?

.

A little voice spoke, Ame felt her heart warm and her body had slight shivers. Her anger, frustration and sadness subsided in splints.

.

Carie: Mommy.

.

Ame: Hey baby, how are you doing right now?

.

Carie: I'm scared, there is this mean woman here right now!

.

Ame: Who is it baby?

.

Carie: She said that she is gonna be my new mommy, she is with Mrs Faith. I don't want to be taken away. She called you and gave me this phone to say goodbye to you. (Cries), I don..t wanna go, I wanna stay with you. Please mommy, come and take me home.

.

Ame: I'm coming there right now sweetheart.

.

Ame stood up and started trying to catch a taxi. She finally found one then it took her to the hospital. Upon arrival Ame saw Mrs Faith with a woman who suspected she was the one who said she was taking Carie away. She approached them.

.

Ame: Mrs Faith we really need to talk right now, You can't take Carie away now! Please I was filling the adoption papers and...

.

Mrs Faith: Firstly Ame you are just a child, how in the world can a child take care of another child. You are not working, how are you gonna take care of Carie? How are you gonna pay for her medical bills and everything, You have to be financially stable. Do you have any idea how is paying her medical bills now, the orphanage. Your place, we won't allow Carie to stay, unless you got rid of some of those dangerous stuff, however to spare you the headache, Carie cannot be adopted now. Her mother's sister finally resurfaced and came to take her. We are accessing her and we are gonna give Carie to her, the only person who can love Carie with all her heart is her blood. Meet Maria.

.

Maria: Thank you for taking a good care of Carie.

.

Ame: Stop lying, Where have she been this entire time when Carie walked on the streets at night? Where was the Orphanage when Carie was being sexually abused by her uncle. I found her, I took care of her and loved her like my own, You bring your hungry lady here and say she's Carie's aunt? Be serious kegore tlhwaafala. I am not buying this story, never. Carie is not going anywhere with you. Even if you are her real Aunt or something you don't deserve to be with her because you don't know her.

.

Maria: Please don't insult me. I'm taking my sister's daughter that's it.

.

Ame: Fine, Mrs Faith.. You are gonna regret what you did today. Your career as a social worker is about to end, keep smiling it won't last hmm. Le wena for being here and lying about being Carie's aunt after being paid by the chairperson to come here and act, You gonna be in a lot of trouble.

.

Maria: Who said am acting?

.

Ame turned around and left them so confused, She got into Carie's room. The moment they saw one another they called each others names. Ame hugged Carie and kept kissing her on the forehead. Carie was smiling, looking at Ame with a face filled with joy and so much hope. She was so calm, relaxed and feeling so safe.

.

Ame: Sweetheart, you looking so better right now!

.

Carie: Ever since you came and managed to make me eat, I started to get so much better since..

.

Ame: I can see that baby.

.

Carie: but I just wanna go home, Can we go home

now?

.

Ame: Um... I'm sorry baby we can't, not now but so soon once you recover.

.

Carie: Please take me home, the mean woman is gonna take me away. Please take me away, I beg you.

Carie started trying to get off the bed so they could leave, Ame stopped her. She made her lie down.

.

Ame: You can't go home baby, Just wait here for her.

.

Carie(tears): You are lying, you are scared of them too! you are scared of the mean woman too, mommy why?

.

Ame's eyes filled with tears, she wiped them off as they showered out of her eyes. She held Carie so tight to give her comfort.

.

Carie: You said that you'll always take me with you, Why are you scared of them ...?

.

Ame: I'm not scared, Just know that I love you and I'm gonna do anything to get you home.

.

Carie kept pushing Ame away from her. Ame took half an hour comforting Carie until she fell asleep. Mrs Faith and Maria were watching them from the doorstep. When Ame stood up, they moved away. Ame paced out of the room then put her hand on the envelope then found Masego's number. She dialed it and asked her to meet.

.

(Pila Lodge)

.

Ame arrived at a Lodge called Pila, the lodge was still new and It was very neat and looking so amazing. Ame looked around before heading to the poolside where she found Masego on the outdoor with a laptop on the desk, she was working on something. Ame approached her then was offered to sit. They were so silent for a while then Ame opened up.

.

Ame: It's a nice place to work here, I never knew about this place until today.

.

Masego: Yes, It's new. I just opened it last month.

.

Ame: It's yours?

.

Masego: Yes.

.

Ame swallowed hard, what else did this Masego woman own? Ame wondered.

.

Masego: You said you wanted to talk, what is it about?

.

Ame: I need your help... Please!

.

Masego: What kind of help is that, I know there is a little confusion between us but that doesn't mean anything right.. It's possible for two different people to look the same at some age. I always see it happening ...

.

Ame wasn't listening to that, she opened up. She just let the words that were burning her inside out.

.

Ame: I don't know what happened, I don't know how it happened but I have always wanted to meet you

and ask you what happened. I don't know how we got to separate but today I'm gonna separate with someone who I really love, a little girl that I adopted, I'm gonna lose her and I need you to help me.

.

Even thou Ame knew that Felicia said she was gonna help, She approached Masego instead.

.

Masego: I don't understand, why should I help you?

.

Ame(Shouting): Because you are my mother! You left me. You didn't find me and I was raised by another woman. An innocent young girl was taken away from her mother. The girl you raised, you always knew she wasn't your own right? You could feel it right. I could feel the woman who raised me wasn't my mom because we had so many differences. We didn't have that bond or connection just that I didn't have anyone to prove it. I just want you to help me get my girl, I don't wanna repeat the same mistakes as you did mother.

.

Masego(Tears): No, I can believe that... I want to but it's not easy. I just wanna believe you but I can't....!

.

Ame: Please, help me get my girl!

.

Masego: I can't...!

.

Ame: Alright, fine. I see now that you'll forever remain a rusted nail lost in the sands without peace. You failed me again.

.

Ame turned to leave.

.

Masego: wait, those words you said...! " You'll forever remain a rusted nail lost in the sands without peace", Where did you hear them?

.

Ame: why should I tell you, I grew up with those words in my head.

.

Masego(Crying): Come here... I used to say the same words when I was your age. The last person I said those words to was your father, you really are my girl. You got those words from me! When I was pregnant with you, I used to read a book called " Desert Redemption!" That's where I found that line that I would say every time I got frustrated. Elsa was the name I was gonna give you....!

.

Ame: Mom..(tears)

.

Masego quickly hugged Ame tightly. She rubbed her back and even the way their hearts plodded matched, It was one and the same person. Ame could feel that even thou this was some kind of coincidence, her heart was right. Masego had called Felicia before Ame called asking her to bring some of her work material that she forgot at home. Felicia was

wearing her white coat, she wanted to drop then off before going for her night duty. The moment she got at the Lodge, her eyes met Ame and Masego close to one another, hugging so tightly. Felicia rubbed her eyes against disbelief.

.

Felicia amended to herself with a low voice.

.

Felicia: What is this?

.

She was so mad that her hands started shaking, seeing all that made her feel vaguely unease. Why did they hug and why were they still together? Felicia wondered.

.

Please Like and share now.

Please comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 60

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Pearl was laying on her bed getting her treatment after so much abuse that she suffered at the hands of Steph. Her face was covered with bruises especially that she never thought that she was ever gonna get out. She was in pain and when no one showed up to see her, It hurt her more.

.

Doctor: You are gonna be alright, since you said that

you were sexually abused, we have tried our best to deal with it. We have got you pills that will at least protect you from the STI's. We have also tested you for HIV and the Nurse that conducted those tests will be here with the results soon.

.

Pearl: I don't get it.

.

Doctor: Which part don't you understand?

.

Pearl: I'm not gonna fall pregnant right?

.

Doctor: Since you are awake, We should carry out some tests.

.

Pearl: No don't do that at all. I don't wanna know anything right now. I'm totally losing my mind and just wanna go home.

.

Doctor: They are two police officers outside that are waiting for you right now. They said that they want to ask you some questions before you leave.

.

The doctor went outside to call the Police officers. The two men were not wearing any uniform but they held Police ID's on their hands. At first Pearl had no problem but when she realized it wasn't the detective and officer that rescued her. Her expression faded, Pearl has lost trust over everyone ever since the Steph who looked kind kidnapped her.

.

Man1: Hi Pearl, we are from the police department. We are here on behalf of the officers that are working on your case, the one's that rescued you. I just wanted to tell you that they told me to move you to a secure location until the day you have to appear in court.

.

Pearl: I have to move with you why, the people who wanted to hurt me have been arrested.

.

Man2: no, so many other man were paid to get you, a number of man on top of that. What they want is for you to tell the court that Steph went there to save you, you contacted him and he managed to get to you, so as an officer and knowing how bad this guys are. I advice you to do it or they will never let you go.

.

Pearl(surprised): Are you asking me to keep a man that almost killed me, raped and tortured me clean, No! I'm not gonna do that. As an officer you guys have to protect me right now not ask me to lie.

.

The other man opened the door and looked outside then shut the door. Pearl started to be so suspicious that those two were with Steph. She was abruptly shaking with fear. The door swung open and the doctor squinted inside the room.

.

Doctor: I'm sorry gentlemen, It's time I examine the

patient.

.

Man2: Shut up, go and sit over there.

.

He grabbed the Doctor by the neck then pulled him across the room then threw him on the corner. Pearl started to think that she was cursed now. No matter where she was trouble followed her. She started to think that the world was punishing her for what she did to Ame.

The door flew open again and the Detective and the officer that saved her got inside the room.

.

Detective: Officer Eric and Malachi, What are you two doing here?

.

Man2(Scared): We were just checking on the little girl.

.

Detective: It's bad, We left camera's and an audio transmitter on this room. We were listening and watching the scene from the car. With that solid evidence I won't hesitate to arrest the two of you. How much did he pay you?

.

(At CRS security, 17:09hrs)

.

Tom arrived there at 5 after getting a call from his former Boss asking him to come and get his cheque since he couldn't transact the money into his account. Tom was so frustrated but just went over to the company to get the last thing that he was ever gonna go back for. It was quite surprising to find out that the boss was not there. Samantha was the only on his chair with her legs on the table.

.

Samantha: You came, wow I see now that money is the only thing that you care about Tom.

.

Tom: Where is your father, I came to get my cheque.

.

Samantha: He had asked me to transfer your money but I was just so lazy so I thought that maybe the cheque would do, we didn't get to talk. Your girl just embarrassed me hmm and It's very funny that you were not even planning to say anything.

.

Tom: Samantha let it go, I don't have any feelings for you.

.

Samantha: You played my heart Tom, I fell deeply in love with you and now you want to Ignore how I feel about you?

.

Tom: Give me the cheque, I don't want to waste my time explaining to you again, we will never be an Item. Do you understand?

.

Samantha: That's not for you to decide anymore Tom, I can stay away from you right now.

.

Samantha stood up and walked over to Tom then placed her hands on his chest then rubbed him. She tried to kiss Tom, holding his tie and pulling him close. Tom brushed away her hand then walked outside. Samantha came out following her. The moment Tom got out of the house she found his grandmother with Samantha's father. The only woman that had raised her, probably the only last family he has at that moment. Tom had always been a lonely guy when his grandmother not around.

.

Tom: Grandma, what are you doing here?

.

Samantha: My father knows her, I asked him to call her for me. I told her about us.

.

Grandma: My son, I didn't know that you were getting married to such a beautiful woman. This is something I have been waiting for.

.

Tom: Grandma. This is not the woman. This one lied to you, she is not.. Let's get out of here!

.

Grandma: I know, she told me you got another woman Pregnant is it true Tom? You asked her to abort the child you were gonna have together, Tom what have you become. I want to see that girl because Samantha deserves better. You are gonna obey me, I raised you.

.

Tom: No, Why did you come here in the first place. You should have stayed home than come here and not gonna listen to me. You are on your own, I have no such relationship with that woman and don't think of getting near the girl that is gonna be the mother of my child.

.

The old woman started breathing heavily, she clutched hands to her chest then breathed out. She was choking, It was so difficult for her to breath and her eyes were filled with tears. She fell down and staggered like a chicken after it's head has been cut off. Tom turned around and held her, shaking the old woman.

.

Tom: no, grandma...grandma..(shouting with pain)

.

Samantha: I will call the ambulance. Is she dying?

.

(PILO LODGE)

.

Masego: We have a lot to talk about, I'm so happy and I really don't know what to do right now. we should go out for dinner and try to see if we could

talk about everything ..There is a lot of things that we have to deal with, starting with what happened.

.

Ame: I have no intention of getting the woman who raised me jailed, She was a good mother still.. She did take care of me and made sure I ate, She didn't treat me badly either. You are here, I'm here. Let's just sit what to do from here and move on.

.

Masego: Ame, I had no peace for so long, I still have those scars. That woman hurt me so deeply. I don't even know what she looks like, I lost my life because of her. You father didn't stay because of her.

.

Ame: Don't do it, don't seek vengeance. If my father wanted to stick around he could have, No matter if I was disabled or not He had to stay in our lives. He never wanted to stay and so he wasn't worth your tears. He abandoned you, even If I was never swapped and came out disabled It shows he could have still left us. I'm here mom. I don't want us to

fight anyone anymore, Let it go.

.

Masego: Alright baby, I will do that.

.

Felicia walked right towards them. Ame smiled when she saw the girl that she was gonna be her sister.

.

Ame: Looking good on that coat.

.

Masego: Oh yes, you are here. I didn't even see you were there. Felicia, I know this is gonna sound crazy but this is my daughter. I can't stop smiling, looking at you girls, all grown up like this. I never thought I was gonna die a happy woman. You are sisters now.

.

Felicia: Aww really...!

.

Masego: Yes sweetheart, I'm so happy.

.

Masego walked over to the office and left the two alone on the outdoor.

.

Felicia: I don't understand it, How did you suddenly become her daughter. I offered to help you, is she adopting you too. I don't know why I'm starting to regret associating with you.

.

Ame: I think you don't get it Felicia, She said....!

.

Felicia: I know my mother, I know her. I have been with her for so many years now. Do you know how much pain I saw her go through because of the little girl she lost, depression and anger was the only thing that lived in her heart. She met so many girls that she liked because somehow they was her girl's resemblance in them. What makes you different from those girls?

.

Ame: I know how you feel but if we just talk It's gonna be alright. She is my mom and I have been looking for her. I know so many years have passed but I am happy to meet her. I'm not gonna replace you or something, I just need to know her.

.

Felicia: If it's money that you want Ame, how much do you want. I will give it all to you so that you leave us alone. I can't stand you right now.

.

Ame: I don't want money. I just want to be my Mother's daughter too! I didn't have that chance when I was born. Do you know how much pain I felt realizing the woman who raised me wasn't my mother?

.

Felicia: You don't have the right to use Masego, She lost a child I know but don't take advantage of it. The poor woman doesn't even see you are tricking her. I heard you tell her that you all should not approach anyone, Ame I swear I'm not gonna let you fool my

mom.

.

Ame: I'm not fooling anyone. Felicia you are better than that! I'm sorry you are not gonna stop me from getting to know my mother.

.

Masego returned and they both went quite. Masego realized that something was going on between the two girls. She looked at Ame then Felicia.

.

Masego: What's wrong my girl, is there any problem?

.

They both kept quite as if nothing happened.

.

Masego: Okay, Ame I had contact the Orphanage and had set up an appointment tomorrow with the authorities. Do you want me to show you around ... this is one of the places you girls are gonna run when I'm no longer alive. I'm so excited, Let's go

Ame. I should show you around as the future Director of Pilo Lodge. Feli baby, can you please finish typing that letter for me?

.

Felicia: Hmm-mm. Don't you think you are a little forward Mother? kegore speed se bolaya motho. Things are happening so fast ... Future Director of Pilo?.. I thought those were the shoes I had to fill.

.

Masego: Felicia....!

.

She uttered with a voice filled with pain. She was shaking!

..

Please Like and Share.

Please do Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 61

.

.

.

.

(At Pila Lodge)

.

Masego: Masego I will talk to you when we get home, I don't want to argue about this. We should all be happy because both of you are my girls. What is wrong with you two?

.

Felicia: Maybe you should get another examining for I see that your mental problems have resurfaced or something. You are sick mom, I can see that..!

.

Masego: Are you trying to kill me. I don't want to pain Felicia, I just have to celebrate. I know this is hard but we all gotta go through it.

.

Ame: Yes, I'm also happy to see you mother.

.

Masego: I was thinking of a big welcome home party for my long lost daughter. It's really overwhelming, What do you think guys?

.

Felicia: I should go to work, I'm late. Ame are you coming?

.

Ame: Just go on, I won't be leaving for now.

.

Felicia: Let me talk to you for a second!

.

Ame: Sure.

.

They followed each other to the far corner then gazed into each others eyes. Ame looked sharply into her eyes, waiting for whatever venom she had to spite as a viper.

.

Felicia: I'm a good person do you know that?

.

Ame: I know, thanks for looking out for me and Carie.

.

Felicia: I'm also a Doctor, a professional Doctor. I got where I am with hard work. I didn't just stand there, look sad and expect to be rich without sweating for it. Do you know what's your problem?

.

Ame: What's my problem?

.

Felicia: What do you do? You not working right? You simply having nothing to do with your life and that makes you so desperate. Do something with your life, I hate people who wants to chow without working hard. Don't worry, I'm gonna find out very soon if you are her real daughter or just a thief, I'm a doctor.

.

Felicia turned around and left Ame standing there feeling so miserable. She was left wrapped in her thoughts like a lost horse. She couldn't even breath. After a couple of minutes, Masego approached her and asked her if she was okay.

.

Ame: Yeah, I'm fine.

.

Masego: I'll get you a drink.

.

Ame: I have to go home mom, I'll call you.

.

Masego: Are you okay, don't go just yet. I have something for you.

.

Masego reached for her purse then took out an envelope, It had money inside it at that moment.

.

Ame: What is this?

.

Masego: That's about P6 000, since you are not coming home just yet, get yourself something to eat. Tell me when that is finished alright?

.

Ame: I will talk to you tomorrow. Thanks mother.

.

Ame went to catch a taxi, even thou she was so disturbed by what Felicia said, she was so happy to have met her mother. She couldn't stop smiling even without thinking about doing it. She clutched the envelope on her chest and kept wondering what she

was gonna do. Ame went to the shopping mall first and that why she got home very late, found the food on the table but Tom wasn't there. Ame called Tom but his phone rang answered. Ame kept trying it but It didn't get through. After 10 minutes, Tom returned her call.

.

Ame: Baby, I'm home right now. Where are you right now?

Tom: I have taken my grandma to the clinic, she had collapsed but she is awake right now.

Ame: That's good honey, I have alot of good new to share with you. Guess what, I got us some pizza!

Tom: Wow, home sounds like fun today.

Ame: Daddy please be home soon, I want to dance with you. What should I wear for you tonight.? I can't wait to have my legs shaking.. I have cravings daddy and you are the only one that help me with those.

Tom: Wear something enticing, something that I won't even wake you up if I had to frck you when you

are asleep!

Ame: Haha, Alright mister. Mme baby you have to hurry home because I don't wanna wait long right now.

Tom: I will be there honey, Can you tell me something sweetheart, did you register your pregnancy.

Ame: Ijoo, bye bye love. You have the other key right?

Tom: Yes I do.

.

Ame giggled after Tom asked her that, She had not done it yet and his concern really showed he wanted that baby with all his heart. Ame made up the bed, took some of the flowers that she bought then put the leaves nicely on top, she lit some candles then put some wine near the bed. She went to have a shower then wore the panties only, probably Tom's favourite. Ame waited for Tom to be home, She was so wet that she couldn't stop checking if the car that passed outside was his. Ame typed a text for him then sent it.

" Daddy I'm dying, I'm so freaking wet right now. My panties are soaked love, Hurry home now and I'll get you served sweetheart. Your dish is waiting for you!"

.

After texting him there was no response. Ame didn't even get the delivery message. She waited for a while then tried to call Tom. There was no response at all. Ame started to feel so sick, where was he? She kept waiting with so much hope but he never came and his phone remained off. She fell asleep while waiting. It was quite distressing for Ame to wake up on that bed alone, toss off then walking to the living room and realizing Tom never even came. She sat down then was startled by a knock on the door. She went to it then opened. Tom stood right there.

.

Tom: I'm so sorry, I had to watch over grandma last night. She got so worse when I had to leave, my battery died so I couldn't tell you.

.

Ame: Alright.

.

Tom: Ame come on, I swear to you that's the truth.

.

Ame: Get inside the house. I will check for myself.

.

Tom got inside the house then shut the door. Ame sat on her knees then unzipped Tom's trousers, put her hand under his pants then took out his penis that instantly got so hard.

.

Ame: Why are they teeth marks on my dick?

.

Tom: There is nothing in there..!

.

Ame: I can see them, who did this Tom?

.

Tom: Maybe it's the zip baby, I didn't rest so well so

maybe it made those marks there.

.

Ame put the tip inside the mouth, sucked it then moved her tongue slowly around that tip. She closed her eyes, doing it very slowly so that she could get that feeling. Tom moaned and asked her to put it all on her mouth.

.

Ame: I'm not doing that, not after you just spent a night outside and arriving in the morning. Why does it taste like lipstick or something?

.

Tom: Baby I was with grandma the whole night, and I will tell you everything when we sit down.

.

Ame: It still tastes like a red lipstick thou, tell the truth before I get upset Tom, Why does it taste like lipstick and moonlight juleps?

.

Tom: Because you have a red lipstick on right now!

.

Tom was very horny, Ame stood up then went to take a sit. She realized the lipstick was her's but didn't say anything about. Tom sat down near her then started kissing Ame. He was so hard that it pained alot. Every-time he tried to take off Ame's panties she would just brush his hand off.

.

Ame: That's enough.

.

Tom: come on, I don't feel so well right now. It's so hard and you gotta help me out baby.

.

Ame: Deal with it.

.

Tom: Can't you see I'm dying right now?

.

Tom said trying to hold the side of her panties. Ame kissed him then giggled.

.

Ame: Deal with it sweetheart, Just like I dealt with it yesterday.

.

Ame stood up then walked slowly to the bedroom.

.

Tom: Hey, get back here!

.

Tom quickly stood up and chased her. Ame burst out laughing as she ran to the bedroom. It was so beautiful in it's on way.

.

Ame: Sorry big boy, I'm not gonna open my legs. I'm still mad at you.

.

(At Molepolole Magistrate Court)

.

Mashati wiped off tears off his eyes after the Judge ruled out that he will be sentencing him for 25 years to jail. Mashati was shaking and couldn't believe what he heard.

.

Mashati: You honor, I'm already an old man. I'm dying already.

.

The judge stood up, banged his mallet then walked out of the court room. The court clerk " The court session has been dismissed!". The prison officers held Mashati and walked him to the back of the van. He was in so much pain and regretted not telling the court about Seraki and what she did.

.

Mashati: I'm tired, can I please catch my breath sir?

.

Prison officer: Keep moving, If you are tired now how are you going to survive only the next 10 days?

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share.

Please Comment

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 62

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Tom: Alright, I give up.

.

Ame: Yes, just give up already. I'm so exhausted right now but Tom tell me, What really happened yesterday. I never knew you had a grandma. You never told me about it.

.

Tom: Alright, I wanted you to meet her in person

then I get to introduce you. A surprise, It has been in my mind all the time. She is the woman that probably took care of me when I was young.

.

Ame: Okay I get it.

.

Tom: Yesterday I went to get my cash at the CRS company, only to find out that Samantha approached my Grandmother and told her that we were dating and all that. She even mentioned that I got another woman pregnant while I was with her.

.

Ame: What did you just tell me, Sama did what?

.

Tom: Yeah, My grandma was so angry that she almost died. she fainted on the spot. I'm sorry Ame I didn't know any of that was gonna happen.

.

Ame(Angrily): hmm Let's hope she is alright but did

you get the cheque then?

.

Tom: I didn't manage to get it. It's fine I don't need it anymore.

.

Ame: You worked for that cash, It's yours right? Tom you have to get that cheque if not I will do it for you. I will not let that samanda mess with us. Do I look like an idiot? No, I won't sit back and watch you let her get away with it just like that.

.

Tom: Honey!

.

Ame: Forget it Tom, I won't sit back and do nothing. We will go and see your grandma together later.

.

Tom: Alright then, We will go together. I bet she will be better by then.

.

Ame: Yes, Let's hope for the best right now.

.

Ame stood up and walked towards the mirror that was on the far corner of the bedroom. Ame smiled looking at her body as it had gained ever since her depression started to slowly subside. Her phone rang and she quickly picked it up. It was Masego.

.

Ame: Hey Mom!

Masego: We should meet at the orphanage right away.

Ame: Right now?

Masego: yes the appointment I set was in the morning.

Ame: You forgot to tell me that but I will be there on time.

Masego: Be here sweetheart, We should be ready for anything today. I heard they said the girl has been discharged and should be taken care of at the orphanage, her name is Carie right?

Ame: Yes, thank you mom. I'm starting to love you so much already.

.

Ame hung up then sighed. Tom was staring at her, surprised. He just looked into her eyes, waiting for hear her to say something about it but Tom was shocked to see Ame going to the bathroom without a word. He felt pity for himself, this thing of not communicating well was creeping him out. Sometimes he thought he understood because he loved Ame so much but the more times it happened, the more he got freaked out. After waiting patiently Ame returned to the bedroom and found Tom sitting on the edge of the bed.

.

Ame: I thought you were asleep by now.

.

Tom: is there something you wanna tell me?

.

Ame: Something like what?

.

Tom: Is you mom in the city and where are you going right now?

.

Ame: Oh about that, don't worry sweetheart. It's a long story but I will cut it short when I come back. I don't have much time.

.

Tom: You never have time, you always going somewhere and when I ask about it you tell me not to worry. We are gonna have a baby together very soon and for us to have a better control of the situation, we gotta tell each other everything.

.

Ame: Baby...!

.

Tom: Just go..! It's all right. I can tell you that I'm gonna be alright.

.

Ame: No, you are not okay. Alright, I'm meeting my mom. I have been going through some emotional breakdown for the past 2 months. I found out my mother, who raised me wasn't my real mother and that made me want to find out If my real mom was still alive or not. I know I didn't tell you this but talking about it was not easy.

.

Tom: okay but how did you get raised by someone's else as your mother?

.

Ame: It's crazy. I was swapped at the hospital. My mother was given a different baby and I was taken away too. It wasn't easy but I always felt it. I was so different from all of them. No matter how much I ignored that feeling, the more I lived so sad. I was ...(Tears)

.

Tom: Shh! I totally get it. Come here.

.

Ame tossed on top of the bed then placed her head on Tom's chest. They held tightly to one another and that made Ame to totally forget about the appointment. They both fell asleep and the house was showered by sudden silence. After an hour Ame was woken up by a call. She slowly reached for it by the top of the drawer then picked it up.

Masego: Where were you, Why didn't show up for Carie?

(Ame's eyes popped out, heart racing and thudding heavily startled by the crisp, no-nonsense tone of her Mother's voice)

Ame: Mother.. I didn't ...(scared)

Masego: Save it, When are you coming this side?

Ame: I will at lunch, what did they say?

Masego(Laughs): I see, We got it. Carie is home right now with me. There is only one paper left for you to sign, I told them that you are gonna be living under my roof, they came and made some assessment on

it. I had no choice, you didn't show up.

Ame: woo-ooh, As long as Carie is home. I'm so excited and can't wait to meet her right now. I'm coming over.

.

Ame hanged up then turned to Tom and shouted. She was so belated that when Tom opened his eyes then met her dubious smile. She told Tom about it and he told her she could go.

.

Ame: I just wanna get to know her then I can introduce you Honey.

.

Tom: That's alright baby. See you later with Carie!

.

Ame took some of her papers then wore one of the outfits that she liked so much. She wore her heels, the one's that she wore every time she went out to sin with men. She took another look at the mirror then went out to catch a taxi. Ame decided to

register herself for the woman's pregnancy first before heading to her mother's home. She was walking to the pregnancy test ward when someone called behind her. Ame twirled around and saw Felicia walking right towards her. Ame swallowed hard, feeling a little uneasy.

.

Felicia: Where are you going?

.

Ame: That side. (Pointing at the ward)

.

Felicia: Pregnancy test or registration, There is line right there. I heard mom said there is a family meal at 2, come with me. I will test and register for you so that we could go home on time.

.

Ame: I really appreciate it sister.

.

Felicia: Yes, I'm also expecting a baby. I'm 2 months

pregnant. I know the feeling sweetie.

.

Ame: Wow, that's nice. Congratulations baby.

.

Ame had a feeling that Felicia was starting to understand. She was talking to her with a calm, sweet voice full of love. Ame followed Felicia and they didn't get into the line.

.

Felicia: We will carry out the test first.

.

Ame: is that necessary. I already conducted the test and It was positive. We should just save some time and get to registering.

.

Felicia: It's important we repeat the test for some reasons. Take this, head that side and pee on it.

.

Felicia offered Ame a small bottle. When Ame held it, Felicia cut her finger with the sharp tool she held on her hand. Blood gushed out of Ame's hand. " Sh-ht, I'm sorry I wasn't paying attention". Felicia took a gauze that she used to stop Ame's bleeding.

.

Ame: It's okay.

.

Ame went to conduct the side at the far small room. Felicia looked around then walked out of the room. She approached one of the lab doctors.

.

Felicia: Take this blood sample, conduct the DNA test for me and give me the results today at 2PM. Don't keep me waiting.

.

Doc: Doctor, the results will be released in 4 days.

.

Felicia: I said do it now, I want them at 2PM. Do you

understand. This is urgent!

.

Doc: Alright, I will do it.

.

Felicia nodded then went back to Ame. Before that, She got two cups of coffee then put some powdered chemical inside the other cup. Ame wasn't done so she never knew anything about Felicia leaving. They conducted the test and the results were positive. They registered it and Felicia gave Ame the cup of coffee.

.

Felicia: Let's celebrate, Congratulations sweetheart.

.

Ame: Thank you so much sister, I'm so excited. Mom will be too I guess.

.

They both drank the coffee, Ame just enjoyed it and never asked when she got it. After that when they

had to leave Felicia insisted that Ame went ahead since she had to help a few more patients before leaving.

.

Ame: Alright!

(At Masego's house)

.

The moment Carie saw Ame walking to the house. She screamed, throw down the playing cards she held on her hands then ran towards her. Ame also shouted gleefully with excitement and joy filled in her face. She was so happy that the moment they hugged, they fell down and then rolled on the green lawn.

.

Carie: Hi mommy, fr-ck I have been missing you.

.

Ame: Sweetheart, I am here right now okay?

.

Carie: Yes, Aw my frcking gosh! Mommy is here Granny.

.

Ame: Baby, can you stop saying fr-ck all the time?

.

Carie: But I heard it from you. The day you were sleeping with Tom and kept crying all night saying it. Remember mommy?

.

Ame(sighs): I don't remember anything. (Lied so that she stopped)

.

Carie: Queen, you said " Daddy aw my frcking gosh!" while crying on your room when Tom was there. You wanna say you don't remember that?

.

Ame(shouts): Carie maane ah ah!

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Felicia held the papers on her hand, the results of Ame's DNA. She went through her file and took out her mothers. Her eyes popped out, She couldn't believe it at all. They were identical, Ame was Masego's daughter.

.

Felicia: What is happening....?

.

She said with a voice that was mild, her thoughts were clicking over at a rapid frustration, anger and confusion. She paused, frowning, doing more than thinking. Felicia started to feel pains in her stomach. She rubbed it then tried to walk over to her desk. She felt a jolt of pain struck her right below the tummy, by the pelvic muscles.

.

Felicia: What is happening to me?

.

She felt her panties get warm. Felicia pulled up her skirt then saw blood gushing out of her prssy. Her panties were stained red and the pain was unbearable. She cried out, wincing in pain. She remembered about the coffee that had to be Ame's.

.

Felicia: No no no, My baby...no, Someone help me please.

.

She shouted asking for help, her eyes shifting back and forth hoping to see someone open the door to the rescue.

.

Please Like and comment.

Please Share.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 63

.

.

.

.

(At Masego House)

.

Carie was playing at the far right corner of the yard with the puppy that Masego recently bought. Ame and Masego were both preparing a snack, they were watching her from that distance and admiring the beautiful princess she had become.

Masego: So Ame where do you live?

.

Ame: Marcus street, the house is just fine. Need some renovations there and there.

.

Masego: I want to be close to you. You and I have a lot to catch up with. How about you move in with me. You , Carie and Felicia could be together, I just need all my kids by my side.

.

Ame: Hmm... there is something I should tell you.

.

Masego: Feel free, I'm all ears.

.

Ame: My boyfriend always visits me, He has his place but right now It's like we live together

because we spend nights together at my place.

.

Masego: Okay, He can always visit but no stay a night until he marries you. That prince should be serious to take your hand now because I as you

mom are gonna make sure I be the mother and take control sweetheart. I never got married and I don't want the same thing for any of you my girls. Felicia was engaged last 2 months back after her boyfriend got her pregnant. He knows, even when they go out, she should be home after 9PM.

.

Ame: wow, Felicia has got it. Can't wait to congratulate her on the engagement.

.

Masego: Truly he didn't wanna waste a minute, he got you.

.

Ame: Mom what are you talking about..?

.

Masego: You, I know I haven't been with you for so many years and can't say I know that much about my daughter, I can always tell what you feel and how you are. I see, You are pregnant right baby?

.

Ame(shocked): Mom.... now!

,

Masego: I'm your mother and will always will.

.

Ame: How did you know?

.

Masego: Come here baby. Don't worry. You have just brought happiness and Joy unto this old woman. I'm going to have 3 grand-kids, who could have thought, I should meet your boyfriend, things are serious here. I want the best for you.

.

Masego phone rang, she took it from the table then picked it up.

.

Masego: Yes, hello?

Voice:.....!

Masego: No, that can't be here.

Voice: ....

Ame watched her Mother talking to the phone. She didn't know what the call was about but the expression on her face Ame could tell something was wrong. Masego broke into tears even thou she avoided to scare Ame and Carie. She turned and walked inside the house with her eyes filled with tears.

.

Ame: mama are you okay?

.

Masego: We are going to the hospital. Something terrible has happened to Felicia. Get Carie ready sweetheart, we have to hurry.

.

Ame(worried): What could have happened, I just saw her and she was fine.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Felicia was laying on the bed motionlessly. Her body was so weak and had lost a lot of blood. Her lips were burnt, It wasn't that bad but the chemicals she drank almost pierced through her lips and tongue since they were corrosive. She opened her eyes and looked at her tummy then placed a hand on top of it. She felt someone place a hand on top of her hand. It was her Fiance Jeff. Jeff was in so much that he couldn't even move at that sit.

.

Jeff: Hey.

.

Felicia: Where is my baby?

.

Jeff: I should be asking you, Where is my baby Felicia. What happened, last week I told you to take a leaf and stay home for the next few months, you

refused. Now the baby is gone, the doctors say this might have been an accident but this sort of miscarriage was more like abortion.

.

Felicia: Please Jeff stop it.

.

Jeff angrily stood up and kicked the table that had the patient's food on top. He was so angry that the nurses had to come inside and ask him to step out of the room.

.

Jeff(Shouting): How do you drink a tea with chemicals Felicia, I want my child right now. I want my baby and I am no taking any other explanation from you because you are careless Felicia. Coffee with chemicals?

.

They pushed him outside the room then shut the door. Felicia was alone but she could still hear Jeff shouting at the nurses and everyone outside. As a

police chief, that wasn't surprising for Jeff to be angry that much. After half an hour Masego and Ame arrived at the hospital then quickly hurried to go and see her. The moment they saw her bed, pain filled their hearts. Ame was even more hurt as if Felicia was her real sister.

.

Masego: What happened sweetie?

.

Felicia kept quite as if she couldn't speak. She didn't even face Ame at all. Ame sat next to her then held her hand. Ame wiped off the tears on her face then muttered in a low voice, " It's gonna be alright sister".

.

Masego: hei, What happened Feli?

.

The Doctor got into the room and told them what happened. They were all sad and Felicia played "mute" in that room. She didn't even stare at Ame. Felicia pulled off her hand from Ame's then angrily

looked to the other side. The only words that she said were " Please get out! Leave me alone.".

.

Masego: Baby, It's us. We are here for you.

.

Carie: Mama is my Doctor gonna be okay, she is sick like I was sick?

.

Ame: She is gonna be fine sweetie.

.

Carie walked near Felicia then hugged her. " I will also take care of you until you are fine. Like you did for me!" She said with a very sad voice.

.

Ame's phone rang and It was Tom. He was asking her to go and meet him at the clinic that his Grandma was. Ame told him that she was gonna be there after half a hour. She went back inside and told Masego who told her to go. Carie stayed behind with

her grandmother.

.

Carie: I'm gonna stay with Grandma, See you later mommy.

.

Ame: Hmm, I see now that your grandma has replaced me (giggling)

.

Carie: No, you are in my heart, very deep down my heart. No one can replace my mom. The best in the whole world.

.

Ame: See you later baby. Take care of Aunt and Grandma okay.

.

Carie: Aw my frcking gosh, I bet I'm gonna do it.

.

Ame: Can you stop saying fr-ck all the time?

.

Carie: Sorry Mommy, But I got it from you.

.

Ame: Not this again, I'm going now.

.

Ame kissed her on the forehead then asked her to go to Masego. Ame left the hospital and went to catch a taxi that drove her to the clinic.

.

(Block 8 Clinic)

.

Tom was waiting outside for her. The moment they saw each other they quickly ran towards one another and hugged. Ame placed her lips on Tom's then kissed him slowly with passion.

.

Ame: How's Daddy doing?

.

Tom: Totally fine, Where is Carie?

.

Ame: She is with mom right now. You'll see her don't worry.

.

Tom: Alright babe, Let's get inside. She is waiting for us.

.

Ame sighed heavily, trying to get herself ready. She was vaguely unease that she couldn't even breath at all. Her face started to get wet because of sweat.

.

Tom: Don't worry, just be yourself.

.

Ame: I'm totally nervous right now.

.

Tom: Just calm down and you gonna be fine.

.

Ame nodded then followed Tom inside. They went to his Grandma's room. The moment she and Ame looked into each others eyes. Ame started to shake and shivered in her own shoes.

.

Tom: Grandma, this is the woman I told you about. The one who is carrying my child and the one who I'm gonna build a home with.. Her name is Ame. Ame meet my Mother.

.

Ame: It's good to finally meet you Mama.

.

Ame bent her knees, bowed and offered her a handshake. The old-woman smiled, It had been a while since she meet a child who still greeted elders in that way. Even the Samantha she met earlier wasn't like that at all.

.

Grandma: I'm starting to like you without having to

talk much.

.

Ame let out a dubious smile, feeling at ease a little. They started talking about a few things and that's when Ame started to be more open as if they had known each other for a long time. The old-woman was even laughing as if she wasn't sick.

.

Tom: I have something to tell both of you.

.

Grandma: Your face is scaring us, what is it?

.

Tom: Mother, I came today to clear the confusion we had last time. I wanted to say I'm sorry for everything that happened. I just want you to bless us mom. I need you to lay your hands on ours and bless our union as our Mother. I know it's not much, but I know the power that a mother holds, life. The old hands have more blessings than ever.

.

Tom knelt down before Ame. She stood up then looked at Tom. Ame was so confused since she never saw Tom using that tone. He slipped his hands into the pockets then took out a tiny case and opened it, A diamond ring glittered. Ame's eyes got filled with tears.

.

Tom: Mother, Please bless us.

.

Tom's grandmother was sick, she had to wake up and sit upright so that she could see everything vividly. She used her hanger-chief to wipe of every silvery liquids that filled her eyes.

.

Tom: Ame, will you marry me?

.

Ame was shaking abruptly, she chin chuckled up and down and her eyes were blurry because of the tears that had glistened on her eyes.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 64

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole Police Station)

.

Officer: We have to go through the files. I want the case from 23 years re-opened and they will be Investigations carried out. There has to be a reason why Ms Seraki wanted papers from a case that was closed 15 years ago.

.

Seraki: I didn't want anything sir.

.

Officer: We are gonna find out and to do that, you are gonna be remained in custody until we get something.

.

Seraki: I have children, 2 young boys that I have to take care of them. Do you understand. I have no time for nonsense.

.

Officer: Ms seraki, It's either you are going to cooperate with us or do it the hard way. If we do take it the hard way, you not gonna like it.

.

Seraki: Don't threaten me please, I was never arrested. What crime had i committed. Giving someone my own money doesn't mean I was buying something or paying for any papers from a case. Please find solid evidence that shows I'm wrong then come back to arrest me. Don't tell me that you want to ask me questions then in the middle of that you be like I am gonna be remained in custody. When was I ever arrested?

.

Officer: With the evidence that I have then I won't hesitate to arrest you right here on the spot. Ms seraki, you are under arrest for the violation of Code 354 of Law policies, paying and bribing an officer to give out property that belongs to the law to you. You have the right to remain silent or anything you say will be used against you in the court of law.

.

Seraki: I still don't understand why I'm being arrested, tell me first!

.

(At Jenny's Place)

.

Pearl was discharged and had finished her counselling sessions that were meant to help her cope with the trauma that she just suffered. Pearl had lost weight and her light skin wasn't like before. She had scars all over the body that she was always

gonna remember even if years passed. Pearl refused to take a pregnancy test and the doctors had nothing to help with. Also Jenny's place was the only place she could ever think of at that moment.

.

Pearl: Does Ame know that I have been missing?

.

Jenny: Yes, I told her. she was so worried about you.

.

Pearl: She is at Tom's place or ?

.

Jenny: You ruined that remember, right now she is staying at her own place. I really haven't seen her in a while thou.

.

Pearl: I should see her, I'm worried about her. I betrayed her, I hurt her and I don't know what to do now. I was so lost, blind and was focused on hurting my very own sister. Is she gonna forgive me after

everything I did to her?

.

Jenny: I don't know. I have a dirty slate with Ame and we never settled it. She hurt me but I took her life. I did things that made Ame lose that dignity and morale she used to have. It's up to you to see If you can make her get it.

.

Pearl listened to Jenny before walking to the bedroom to use the Aluminium bath to have a shower. She took off her clothes and got inside the bath. Pearl started to cry, every-time she closed her eyes Steph appeared. When she looked at her body she could see him caressing her body and tearing her dress apart. Pearl applied more pressure when scrubbing her body. She just hoped to shower then have Steph and his scent that she smelt on her own skin even without wearing any clothes. Pearl got out out the bath then took a towel that she used to dry herself. She sat down on the floor then rubbed her tummy. She took a few seconds leaning against

the wall, trying to explain how she felt. There was a bucket besides the bath, she grabbed it then quickly vomited inside it. "uuuhhhggh, ugh!"

Pearl knew exactly what was happening to her and she told herself that no matter what, She wasn't gonna carry that guy's child. Not a child she will live with to keep remembering the days her aas was cracked by her rapist father?

.

Jenny: Are you okay in there?

.

Pearl: Yes I am okay.

.

Pearl lifted the mattress then found Jenny's notes. She took out only a 100Pula note then decided to get ready so that she could go out and buy something to get rid of it. Pearl was more into finding a traditional doctor that could help her deal with it.

.

Pearl: Where I'm I gonna find one at this time?

.

Jenny: Pearl what are you doing there, are you sleeping right now?

.

(At The Hospital)

.

It had been a couple of hours that have passed and Masego was still at the hospital. No one asked her to leave, as a Minister of health and wellness they might have just been scared to do that. Masego decided to go and find something that Carie could eat. The little girl was sleeping placing her head near Felicia.

.

Masego(Tears): Sweetheart, I don't know what is going on. I just want us to get through this then see what to do next, We should be one happy family that comforts each other.

.

Felicia: Mother wait, Do you know that Ame is not who you think she is?

.

Masego: What are you trying to say Felicia?

.

Felicia: I'm here just because of her, don't you see that ever since she has been around nothing has been working. Ame why is she not here right now Mum, After she left I wasn't feeling okay. I left those Coffee's with her.

.

Masego(shocked) Are you trying to say Ame poisoned you?

.

Felicia: I'm glad you totally understand what I'm trying to tell you. Don't fall for her lies. I have been with you ever since I was 8 mother. Look at me now, I have grown up and it's time I do take care of you two.

.

Masego: Ame is your sister she would never do such a thing, I know you don't trust her right, that is why you even conducted a DNA test today..?

.

Felicia's eyes popped out when she remembered the papers that she collapsed without getting rid of. Felicia looked at Masego then dropped a tear.

.

Felicia: Mother I was doing this for both of us. You and me. This was necessary and for the best. I tempered with those results so .....

.

Masego: You were doing it for yourself Felicia, Please I don't want to hear any of it right now. Have some rest because I'm going out now I will be back.

.

Felicia(shouting): Will that bring back my baby, No. I have lost everything right now and no one wants to understand. Losing a baby is so painful. You should be able to understand that old-woman, You should

be able to feel my pain because in this room, you are the only person that I know that have lost a baby before.

.

Masego(Low voice): Please do not insult me Felicia because If you do It's not gonna end well for you, Don't push me to say anything I don't mean.

.

Masego started to be attacked by asthma that she suffers from. She sat down on the chair then reached for her purse then took out her Asthma spray then inhaled it that's when she breathed out heavily with her face so pale.

.

Masego: I won't talk about this again. I will be back.

.

Felicia: Running away won't solve anything Mom, how long are you gonna watch our lives getting ruined huh, I was there for you for the last years, doing everything you asked me to do.

.

Masego didn't respond to that she then walked out of the room. Felicia watched Masego leaving the room. Every-time Ame crossed her mind Felicia got filled with a lot of anger and evil thoughts. She didn't want to admit she was wrong but rather kept wondering how she was gonna get veangance on Ame. She turned around then smiled, her eyes set on Carie who was sleeping.

.

Felicia: an eye for an eye.

.

Doing evil is like a fire from a petrol, once It starts burning even when the intention was to glow just a little, It catches fire quickly then burns until It's finished. Felicia was not going back, she kept wanting to hurt Ame with everything that she got and Carie was the only thing that would hurt Ame the most if she lost it.

.

Felicia: Carie, wake up sweetheart. I have a little surprise for you.

.

.

.

.

We were quite held up, the Length is different from the rest.

Please Like and Share.

Please do comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 65

.

.

.

.

(At Maco's house)

.

Maco's doctor arrived at the place after Riana called him. Angelina and Riana waited in the living room for him to tell them what was wrong with the old-man. Riana didn't stop with her talk. She kept on blaming Angelina for her husband collapsing.

.

Riana: I knew you couldn't be trusted right now.

.

Maco's doctor came back after a couple of minutes. He gazed at the two women then swallowed, cleared his throat nervously then opened up.

.

Dr Mel: I tried everything that I can and I regret to tell you that the old man is late.

.

Riana(Cries): Noo, Noo. My husband cannot be dead.. No!

.

Angelina also tried to fight back her tears. In splints Riana attacked her, she choked Angelina and they rolled down from the sofa to the floor. " It's all your fault little rat, It's your fault Maco is dead!". The doctor tried to stop the fight but that resulted in him getting a hot slap.

.

Riana: Stay out of this.

.

Angelina managed to slip off then ran out of the house. When she paced out of the yard she came across an ambulance that drove inside the yard. Maco was taken to the hospital even thou he was already gone. After everyone left, Riana wiped off her crocodile tears, played the music then started dancing. She opened Maco's safe and took some of the money that was in there and clutched her hands to her chest with those notes on her arms.

.

Riana: This world is not for the weak, only the smartest and strongest survive.

.

She smiled, knowing that everything that was left behind by Maco was her's. She started to wonder who she was gonna pick as the lucky guy who was gonna quench her thirst for sex.

.

Riana: Maybe I should call Tom and tell him am on the market again, he is the only one that I know with a better pen!s.

.

She amended to herself. Riana was not married by Maco but she was already sure about taking everything. She called her sister to come over to her place. Riana made other calls to her friends also telling them to start visiting her too.

.

(At the Police station)

.

It had been a few days with Steph held on custody with only 8 days remaining until his first court appearance. He was sleeping on a very dirty cell, the floors were wet with urine of the men that were in it before. The scent was very unpleasant and on the bed slept a very fat, big man. That man found Steph sleeping on that bed when he was put into the cell and he just grabbed him and threw him on the floor.He was shaking, brushing away mosquito that kept fluttering around his head. He stood up, his stomach very empty at that time. The very same

man took his food and ate them. No matter what Steph did to try and ask officers to take him to a different cell it wasn't fertile.

.

Steph: Please help me, I can't sleep here. I really can't sleep.

.

Big man: I'm trying to get some sleep, shut up or I'm gonna get up and squeeze your head through those bars, do you hear me?

.

Steph: Yes sir.

.

Big man: Now get back to bed and sleep.

.

Steph: Which bed, next to you? Aww thank you.

.

He smiled then tried to go and sleep next to him.

.

Big man: The floor. I don't sleep with prssy.

.

Steph looked at that urine on the floor and fought back the tears that were on the urge of pouring. While he was still wondering what he was gonna do, that man just tossed off the bed, took out his pen!s and peed right on the only spot that was dry for Steph to sleep on.

.

Steph: Dude the toilet is right there (crying)

.

Steph wondered why they used the floors instead of the toilet. That cell he was in was also so different from the others. It was never getting cleaned like the others and was so further away from the others. On the other side, Aunt Boi was finally granted bail.

.

Officer: The man that kidnapped your daughter was finally arrested, she was found and she is okay by

now. Go to her and stop harassing people.

.

Aunt Boi: Thank you. Where is she?

.

Officer: Go home and you will find her, she went home.

.

Aunt Boi: I don't have a home here. I will call Jenny again then.

.

(At Block 8 Clinic)

.

Tom: Will you marry me Ame?

.

Ame turned around and looked at Tom's granny. She never saw this one coming. She couldn't even tell Tom had that kind of plan in his head, He never

talked about marriage. Ame couldn't hold her tears, they instantly started running down her cheeks then met under her chin. Her heart plodded, beating against her chest and so loud enough to be heard by the person next to her.

.

Ame: Tom, why would you want to marry me?

.

Tom: You have a heart of gold, It glitters and sparkles with love and kindness. You are a star that shines brighter than all the stars in the galaxy. With you, I can face the world until the end, to love you until death part us, No, I would love you past that. I would love you past death. I have realized your soul and my soul are the same, I'm utterly and completely consumed by your love. The big question is, can I live without you? No, I can't live without you.

.

Ame couldn't even say anything but rather placed her hand on her face and sobbed. It was very emotional for her. It has been a long time without such a

beautiful thing happening in her life. She held tight to Tom's hands, leaped forward then said it suddenly, " Yes, I will marry you Tom!". As If It was Tom's grandmother who had been waiting for Ame's response she clapped her hands and ululated. Tom smiled, tears glistening on his eyes and he slipped the ring on the finger on the love of his life. Ame made him stand then slid under his arms and locked her hands between his shoulder, her body shifted forward and her head rolled back. Ame set her chest on him, shuddering convulsively. Her happiness and his were like fire and smoky flare shimmers in the air.

For that perfect moment, they spent that little celebration with Tom's granny. When they left that old woman felt so much better, She was even telling her doctors that she was healed.

.

Granny: I am telling you. I'm healed you should believe me now. Ija, I'm healed right now I don't need your sticks to walk now.

.

She was so happy that even if she had to die, She finally saw her son smile and being made happy by another woman's child.

On the way to Ame's Place

----- ----- ----- -----

Ame: Pull over baby!

Tom: Why baby?

Ame: Just pull over my love.

Tom slowed down then drove off the road. He parked the car where there was no movement at all. He then looked at Ame.

.

Tom: Why are we stopping baby?

.

Ame bite her lower lip, smiling dubiously then placed her hands on Tom's pants. She slowly rubbed until

she felt that fescue getting longer and harder.

.

Tom: Oh my, baby tlhe you are so freaky!

.

Ame: I miss my daddy and I can't wait any longer.

.

She unzipped his trousers slowly then pulled it out. Her eyes widen in astonishment. She lowered down the put it inside her mouth then slowly sucked it. Tom's eyes kept shifting back and forth like of a man watching a tennis match. He held so tight to the belt, enjoying the head that Ame was giving him.

.

Tom: Ohh baby..!

.

Ame started on to lick the head then played with the balls very slowly. She looked at Tom and whispered.

.

Ame: You don't have to do anything, Sit back and relax. I'll do all the work. Let me be the monster Fr-ck of your life.

.

Tom's eyes widened, He couldn't imagine what his fiance was gonna do to him. He swallowed hard and moaned as Ame got back to gurgling his dick on her mouth, thrusting it deeply to her throat with another hand jerking it slowly. The two like surprises, One surprise engagement from Tom, One surprise fr ck in the car from Ame. It was all about surprises and behind those very dark windows, Ame didn't have any plan to let him get away.

.

(At The Hospital)

.

Felicia: You gonna do as I say okay Carie sweetie?

.

Carie: But I don't wanna do that. I can't shake my

head because you told me that I will get sick again.

.

Felicia: No, you will finally be healed. You will get much better. I told you not to but right now it's a good time to do it.

.

Carie: but I feel better. I don't want to do it.

.

Felicia was asking Carie to shake her head over and over hardly. She knew that the little girl was suffering from that brain problem caused by her head injuries and shaking her head or hitting it on something was one thing that was gonna bring back that shock.

.

Felicia: I'm a doctor and you should listen, You wanna see your mama again, Do as I say (Shouting)

.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 66

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Felicia: Do it a little harder right now.

.

Carie shook her head back and forth. She started to feel that pain in the base of her skull. She was in so much pain that tears started to shower out of her eyes.

.

Carie: I can't do it anymore, It hurts.

.

Felicia: I'm gonna do it for you.

.

She grabbed Carie's head then shook it. She started to toggle her head back and forth and Carie cried so bad, trying with her little strength to push Felicia off her. The door swung open and Masego stepped into the room holding plastic bags. The moment Felicia saw her, she gently held Carie's head then pretended to be worried.

.

Felicia: Where did you say it hurts baby? here, It's gonna be alright okay.

.

Carie stood up then ran away from her to Masego. She cried so bad, losing her mind. She couldn't even focus at all as if her brain twisted inside her small skull. Felicia sat on her bed wearing a very sad face.

.

Carie: It hurts, It hurts..(Cries)

.

Masego(worried): What is wrong with her?

.

Felicia: She is sick remember, the sickness has come back I guess.

.

Masego: That is not possible, is it. What really happened, did she fall or something?

.

Felicia: I was sleeping, I don't know anything mom. I should get some rest how about you go before you all blame me for her.

.

Masego: No, I don't just get what's has got into you!

.

Felicia: I should be asking you that, What has got into you right now! You are acting so stupid after going through a lot alone. I took care of you and followed your orders. You are the President of Pilo

Lodge because of me, You are a great Minister of Health because of me! What else don't you get it now?

.

Masego: If that's about Ame then you have a very big problem, A big one. You shouldn't worry about Ame being my daughter because both of you girls are my children and I love both of you equally.

.

Carie had stopped crying and the pain was at ease. She walked out of the room slowly then walked through the small opening from outside. She knew that when Adults talk, Kids has to go outside and that's what she did. Carie started to get so confused by her Aunt Felicia's behaviour lately and that made her so concerned about what they were talking about. She listened from outside.

.

Felicia: It's not Ame I'm worried about, I don't care about her. I'm worried about you.

.

Masego: Is it me ..or the inheritance?

.

Felicia: No, It's about you.

.

Masego;: If that's it, I'm going to give Pilo Lodge to Ame as the President and ...(Interrupted)

.

Felicia: No. I'm not gonna let that happen. I'm not doing that do you understand?

.

Masego: Let me finish..!

.

Felicia: There is nothing left for you to finish.

.

Masego: Calm down and listen.

.

Felicia: No!

.

Felicia angrily pushed Masego away from her. Masego slipped off since he wore heels then crushed on top of a table that was behind her. Blood gushed out of her mouth and her spinal cord shattered, cracking then breaking behind the neck. She couldn't move on her own than get conclusion. Felicia didn't think It was gonna be that worse, She wasn't even planning to shove her down like that. She was trembling, wondering what to do. Her mother still had her eyes open and could utter a few words.

.

Masego: I was gonna say for you.. I was gonna give you the private hospital I have been building...for you. To be your own Doctor. It was a sup....(faints)

.

Felicia couldn't even focus. She wanted to believe what she heard wasn't real but just voices in her ear. She placed Masego's head on her arms and cried.

Masego eyes slowly became white, shut and sinking deeper. Felicia called out to the Doctors. She kept on applying some pressure on Masego's chest using both hands.

.

Felicia: Mom, don't leave me.

.

The Doctors arrived into the room and found Masego laying in a pool of blood. Carie heart plodded heavily and after what she saw, She ran away from that room and started calling out to Ame. She went to wait outside hoping to see her coming any time soon. Masego was taken to another room and Felicia wore a coat too.

.

Dr Simon: Doc, you haven't recovered yet. Please calm down.

.

Felicia: That's my mother we are talking about, I can't stay calm in a time like this.

.

Dr Simon: You are still a patient, I understand how you feel right now but that's now how it works. Please just let us do what we have to do alright?

.

Felicia: Alright. Call this number, tell her about Mom.

.

Felicia gave her Ame's number. Dr Simon paced back into the room and left Felicia outside. Masego heart rate lowered so fast. She didn't even move at all but blood kept gushing excessively from an open wound her back and stomach. She was in a lot of pain and after 16 minutes of her struggle on that hospital bed, the line of her heart beat stopped moving up and down and became straight. The beep sound suddenly stopped and there was a long beep that showed that her heart just had its last beat and had just stopped. Felicia could hear that sound that she was familiar with, she stood up and called out. " No Mama! noo!"

.

(In Tom's car)

.

Ame slowly gave Tom a handjob, sucking his drck like she was never gonna see it again. Tom smiled, watching her pink wet lips suckling her fescue. Ame stopped to get on top of him, She pulled her panties aside and her skirt up. Tom held her left aas then waited for her to push that 12inch raw meat inside. Ame smiled, waiting for that feeling where her legs would start shaking abruptly until she reached orgasm. Her phone rang.

.

Ame: Damn it, who is it I'm so busy right now.

.

Tom: Pick it up baby.

.

Ame: No, I just wanna have some time with you now.

.

Tom: We will, Pick it up then let's get back to what we were doing alright?

.

Ame: Alright.

.

She picked it up then answered. The expression on her face faded away. She got off Tom then pulled her clothes, wiped her mouth then swallowed hard. Tom slipped his fescue back under his boxers then zipped his trousers.

.

Tom: What is it?

.

Ame: We should go to the hospital. Mom has an accident.

.

Tom started the engine then took off quickly. He drove so fast and Ame kept saying a lot of things.

.

Ame: I just meet my mother, Nothing should happen to her. Whenever I have to be happy something happens to me. I can't take this anymore. (Tears)

.

Tom: She is gonna be alright sweetie, Don't cry.

.

Ame: God why does it all happen to me, I'm a sinner but this people around me are innocent. Why?

.

Ame started with blaming God then later started praying. They arrived at the hospital and the moment Carie saw them coming she ran towards them. Tom grabbed her then played with her a little.

.

Ame: Baby why are you outside?

.

Carie: Aunt hurt Grandma. I was scared of her.

.

Ame: Aunt Felicia?

.

Carie: Yes.

.

Ame lost it. She thought that she had enough of Felicia. She paced inside the hospital and luckily the room that Masego was admitted in wasn't far. The moment she got there she found Felicia stopping the doctors from removing their mother from the life support machines she was put in.

.

Dr Simon: I'm sorry Felicia, She is gone.

.

Ame stopped, frozen as if she was lashed by a sham -bog. She couldn't even move nor do anything. She felt warm tears shower out of her eyes then met right under her chin. Her mother was dead? Felicia was taken off that room. She sat down and kept crying. Ame stood up and walked to her.

.

Ame(tears): What did you do to her?

.

Felicia: I am not in the mood right now Ame. My mother just died.

.

Ame: My mother just died too and all because of you! What did you do to her?

.

Felicia(Shouts): Will that bring her back, No! Shut up I'm trying to think.

.

Ame slapped her across the face, Felicia stood up shocked then received another cracking slap that made her fall back to her seat. She shook her head against disbelief, she was even losing her balance even on a chair. The entire hospital might have heard that loud bang, when Felicia received that slap.

.

Ame: What did you do to Mother ? (tears)

.

The Doctor came running then got in between the two of them.

.

Dr Simon: I think you guys should hear this, Your mother was gone. This is the first time in my 27 years as a doctor happening, It's not even scientific at all but maybe a Miracle would explain it better. Your mother's heart has stopped for 8 minutes, now it's beating again. She is alive right now. She is alive.

.

Ame: Thank God she is alive.

.

Ame turned around and walked to the room. She couldn't believe that too, believing is life. There was nothing that Ame ever did than believe in that second that completely changed her life forever. God made a miracle that left everyone shocked, a story that was gonna be heard by many that God was indeed with us.

.

Ame: Felicia we are not done.

.

Tom and Carie followed her into the room. Felicia felt so ashamed to even follow them into that room. She was also shocked to hear the news, does anyone ever wake up from death? Does God live among-st us, could he perform such a miracle? Those questions fluttered in the minds of everyone who was there as a witness.

It was all clear to everyone, we should all look up and seek the light of the Lord.

.

Ame: Mom you really came back..!

.

Masego's heart showed that it was beating, Normally.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 67

.

.

.

.

(At Jenny's Place)

.

Pearl returned home after so many hours of leaving to go and get help with getting rid of what was growing inside her. She tiptoed back into the house, only to hear Jenny laughing in her room. Pearl listened carefully, wondering what was going on. She walked over to the door, listened and heard those "clop clop" sounds, bones cracking and crashing on another. Jenny was having sex with some older man inside the house. Pearl just thought she should mind

her own business. She hated sex with her whole life, the more she heard those sounds It reminded her on the days she was raped by Steph. She placed hands on her eyes avoiding to hear those sounds, moans and banging.

.

Pearl: Please stop it..! Stop it.

.

Those distorted voices made her angry and terribly sick. She took a plate from the table and crashed it on their room's door and shrieked.

.

Pearl: Stop having sex .... I'm going nuts.

.

She breathed heavily, gasping for her breath. She was in much of pain and her eyes stained red. Jenny opened the door.

.

Jenny: What are you doing?

.

Pearl: Stop what you are doing.

.

Jenny: This is my house remember that!

.

Pearl: If you not gonna stop, I'll make you stop myself.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Ame sat near her mother bed, gazing at her as she was sleeping, in that pain. She held her hand tightly but before she knew it the doctors asked her to go outside. It wasn't easy for Ame to walk out of that room but she had to do it. There was nothing that she could possibly think of than wait outside and keep her mother in prayers. She walked back to Tom and Carie who were there to support her.

.

Felicia: Can I talk to you for a second!

.

Ame: There is nothing we can ever talk about right now.

.

Felicia: You should hear what I'm trying to tell you.

.

Ame stood up and walked over to her. She looked at Felicia with anger luring on her face. Felicia was so ashamed that she didn't know what to do, especially after seeing that she was indeed a monster that killed Masego. Despite Masego having to have had another chance, she killed her once.

.

Felicia: I just thought you should know that I'm sorry for everything. I don't deserve to call myself Masego's daughter. When she wakes up, tell her that I said I'm sorry.

.

Ame: You can tell her that yourself.

.

Felicia: I don't think I'll have that chance to do that, I won't have it I swear. I'm a monster. I poisoned myself, killing my own unborn baby because I was trying to get rid of you. I also tried to hurt Carie and right now I almost killed the only woman who raised me as her daughter just because I was jealous of one person, you. If only you could leave all this couldn't have happened at all Ame. It shouldn't have and I'm sorry for what's about to happen right now.

.

Ame: What do you mean?

.

Felicia: I can't let all my efforts end in vain, I should finish what I just started. I'm not evil or cruel. I'm just trying everything that I could to survive. Do you understand that? You don't. One day you will get it thou.

.

Ame heard officers shouting as they got inside the hospital. They walked towards them and Jeff the Police Chief lead them. Felicia started to cry when she saw him coming over. She even placed her hand on the cheek where Ame slapped her. Jeff placed a warm coat around her and asked her what happened.

.

Felicia: That's the woman who I told you about, the con artist that pretended to be Mom's daughter. She tried to kill mom, poisoned me so that I die with the baby and even slapped me a few minutes ago, two times in-front of all this people.

.

Jeff: She is the one who killed my child?

.

Ame: No, she is lying. She did all those things by herself. I never did anything like that to her or Mom. She just confessed to me right now.

.

Jeff: Shut up. Arrest her then get my Fiance out of here, away from this disgusting peasants.

.

Ame: You gotta trust me, I never hurt anyone.

.

Officer: You are under arrest ma'am for the attempted Murder of Ms Masego, poisoning Ms Felicia and obtaining by false pretence. You have the right to remain silent or anything you say might be used against you at the court of law.

.

He grabbed Ame's hands, twirled her around and placed cuffs on her hands. Ame pushed him away.

.

Ame: Stop it and try to listen to me.

.

Tom got in between them, pulling Ame and hid her behind her.

.

Tom: Stop it man! My Fiance did nothing at all, she never hurt anyone at all. She never hurt anyone.

.

Jeff: Aww Tom, this is a surprise, get out of the way and let us do our job!

.

Tom: I was an officer and I know how this works, You can't arrest anyone without any proof. She is innocent and her mother is laying in that room. She needs her daughter the most right now. She needs her. She was not even here when her mother got hurt. Gather some facts before you say anything.

.

Jeff: Are you an officer now or just a civilian?

.

Tom: I'm not because you fired me.

.

Jeff: See, you are a civilian and don't have any right to stand in the way of police officers. Apart from you,

who is your Fiance's witness, someone we could trust not you. I know you Tom so I don't trust anything that comes out of your mouth, don't waste our time. Take her away.

.

Tom: Please, she is innocent.

.

Tom knelt before the superior that fired him back then, Jeff betrayed Tom twice. Their slate got more dirtier.

.

Jeff: Didn't your woman slap Felicia, a doctor?

.

Tom: She did but It wasn't because she hurt your mother. Your girlfriend did it darn it. She is the one behind everything.

.

Jeff: She slapped her, why are we still talking then. She has done everything she is being arrested for,

My fiance is not a liar but a Doctor that cares about other people's lives.

.

The officers pushed Tom out of the way. They tightened the handcuffs around Ame's hands and she wince in so much pain. Everyone who saw her slap Felicia also thought she deserved to be arrested since she hurt an innocent Doctor that helped them everyday with kindness and patience. It was so hard to believe Felicia did all those things because they knew her and that good heart she has but It was easy to believe that Ame did it because they didn't know her at all and since they saw her slap Felicia.

.

Officer: Sir, I think this is the woman that posted that Illegal porno video. Yes, She is the one we were never able to arrest for it.

.

Jeff: So Tom you refused to arrest her and instead made her your Fiance? Impressive. We all have a thousand reasons to arrest her.

.

They started to push Ame away from there and Felicia watched, smiling and feeling that light of victory after using her man, the police chief and convinced him that Ame was the one who did everything. Carie started crying, she ran towards Ame and grabbed her leg.

.

Ame: Baby, It's gonna be alright.

.

Carie(Tears): Please let mommy go, She did nothing. I saw Aunt Felicia hurt Grandma Masego.

.

Officer: Sir, wait! Listen to this young girl. What did you say sweetheart.

.

Carie: Aunt Felicia asked me to shake my head hard so that I got healed but It hurt. I saw her hurt Grandma Masego. She pushed her and it wasn't Mom who did it, Let her go. Let her go.

.

Officer: Point at Aunt Felicia.

.

Carie pointed at Felicia. Felicia was so shocked that Carie saw that since she walked outside. She never thought she could say it out. What Carie said started to bring a lot of confusion. A lot believed a child of that age would not lie about something like that.

.

Jeff: They might tell her what to say, that ain't her words.

.

" But I think she is not lying, Doctor Felicia asked me to call this woman here. She wasn't here when the accident happened!" said Dr Simon that Felicia asked to call Ame when she was with Tom. Felicia's heart started plodding heavily, thudding hardly against her chest and her body started having shivers all over.

.

Felicia: Did i say that ?

.

Dr Simon: My phone records all calls, I have that call with this woman and she wasn't here. Your mother was found in your room.

.

Jeff gazed at Felicia and asked her if that was true.

.

Jeff: Is it true what he just told us?

.

All eyes were on Felicia, she was visibly shaking, stammering when she opened up. She took a long deep breath, trying so hard to be calm.

Jeff: Is it true Felicia?

.

Please Like and Comment.

Please Share.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 68

.

.

.

.

(At Jenny's Place)

.

Jenny: You have not learned anything ... you don't have any manners.

.

Pearl: Same as you, do you think being nice and all that now changes the fact that you screwed up Ame's life.

.

Jenny: She deserved it, she and I are even now. Don't

be like her or things won't end well for you either.

.

Pearl: What are you gonna do?

.

Jenny: Take your stupid bags and leave, I don't care even if you get kidnapped again. I'm tired of your selfish, depreciating aas. Get out!

.

Pearl: Fine. As if I care.. I'll go.

.

Jenny: Go where, You have nowhere to go right now!

.

Pearl got into the room and found that man on the bed, open legs and his flaccid pen!s hanging loosely down his balls with cum all over him. She closed her eyes then pulled her bag.

.

Man: Little potato sugar, nice legs.... bruises are the

problem thou.

.

Pearl ignored him then walked out of the room. She looked at Jenny who was by the door, waiting for her to leave then she could lock. It was so tense between the two, they parted ways like people who haven't been living together.

.

Pearl: Stay in that house, change men like underwear and get paid cents for it. You gonna end up with nothing.

.

Jenny: Just go Pearl, you are very annoying. Why did you come to the city? In this place you use everything that you have to survive. Go on, I should get back to my client.

.

man in the bedroom: Woman, I'm waiting for another round.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Jeff: Felicia, do you have any idea about what they just said right now.

.

Felicia: Are you gonna believe me or not, you gonna believe a child?

.

Tom: All of us can lie, but children can only be the only honest people in this room. She can never lie about such a thing, don't make it hard for yourself. You are a doctor so please behave like one, behave like a daughter of the Minister.

.

Felicia: What did you say to me, you don't even know me.

.

Jeff: Everyone, loosen up. I'll deal with this. I'll talk to

Felicia.

.

Tom: Jeff, arrest your wife to be, you know she is wrong. Release my Fiance for she never did anything wrong.

.

Jeff: I don't take orders from you, I don't do that. Felicia please follow me right now. Everyone get back to what you were doing and as for you woman, take her to the van.

.

Tom: That is not happening at all. Why do you want to arrest her but deciding to ignore the claims against your fiance?

.

Jeff gazed at Tom and wondered how he could make him stop talking since his words started to give people some sight to what he was trying to do, save his woman. Jeff decided to free Ame and he didn't arrest anyone at that point. He just stated that

before they arrest anyone they were gonna do some investigations first, looking at both sides.

.

Ame: What investigations, you heard the girl. Felicia did it and we have to investigate?

.

He held Felicia who wasn't fully recovered then walked with her out of the hospital. At that point the officers were also shocked that their boss just decided to withdraw even when facts and evidence were brought before him. He got at the car, leaned against the seat then gazed at her.

.

Jeff: Did you do it?

.

Felicia: She is the daughter of Masego, She wants to give everything to her can you believe it, all the inheritance. I love Masego but I can't let her do that.

.

Jeff: What, we have been there for her the whole time and she wants you to get nothing. So what are we gonna do about it?

.

Felicia: With a husband like you on my side, Anything is possible. I have a better plan if we wanna have everything. It's obvious that Masego will no longer want me anymore and I have no reason to hold back but to finish what I just started.

.

Jeff: getting caught will result in me losing my job.

.

Felicia: Don't get caught, you are the police Chief. issh ishh.

.

Felicia winced in pain. She was wearing a white long cloth that she checked and realized it was soaked in red. It was her blood and it came out of her prssy after if she was having a blood flow of periods. It was very painful and instantly it got her so weak.

.

Jeff: Do you need a doctor?

.

Felicia: No, Just get me home. I don't need any doctor, go...go please.

(On the way to Ame's place)

.

Ame, Tom and Carie spent few minutes at the hospital for Masego then decided to leave after a while. Ame was so grateful that Carie was there since she saved her life from getting into the Lion's den. Ame carried Carie with a smile on her face.

.

Ame: You are an Angel baby, thanks to you.

.

Carie: Yes Mommy, but is granny gonna be okay, I miss her!

.

Ame: Of-course sweetheart, all we have to do is pray for her.

.

Carie: How do you pray mama?

.

Tom: You begin with closing your eyes. That's the first thing that you do.

.

Carie: I'll pray for granny then we get back to her right now.

.

Carie kept on trying to pray until Tom got at Ame's place. He wanted to go to his place after getting them home since it had been a while. He got into the yard, parked the car in-front of the house then they saw someone sitting in-front of the house.

.

Ame: Who is that?

.

Carie: Is it Aunt Felicia again?

.

Ame: No baby, Stay in the car.

.

Carie: Queen, don't go to Aunt Felicia. She is scary, just like a cat.

.

Ame and Tom got out of the car, that person also stood up from where they sat then approached them. They were shocked to learn that it was Pearl. She rubbed her hands, dusted off herself then offered Ame a handshake. She was so ashamed that she had her head lowered. Tom's heart skipped a beat, not because of Pearl but Ame because he knew she might get mad.

.

Ame: You, What are you doing here?

.

Pearl: I'm so sorry Ame. I'm so sorry to both of you. I have no excuse for what I did to you.

.

Ame: How dare you show up before me, I thought you were missing.

.

Pearl: I was and.....(Interrupted by Ame)

.

Ame: You should have remained missing, I don't want anything to do with you. Please just stand up, walk towards that gate and don't forget to place the latch on place. Walk as far as you can away from here and never look back.

.

Pearl knelt before her, tears escaped her eyes. She clutched hands to her chest and for the first time, she let out a sincere apology.

.

Pearl: What I did was so wrong and even If you don't

forgive me, I totally understand. I do not deserve forgiveness. I sinned against you as a sister, I was cruel but mostly selfish and If there was any chance of turning back time, I would do it to go and right my wrongs against you. Please do forgive me, find it in the bottom of your heart and forgive me, I will live my life to pay that debt.

.

Ame: Alright, Stand and go then. I'll forgive you after you walk 50 kilometers away from my house.

.

Pearl(tears): Please, I don't have anywhere else to go in the middle of this night.

.

Ame: that's not my problem, Carie baby let's get inside.

.

Carie opened the door, jumped out of the car then ran towards Ame. She looked at Pearl who was crying and even thou she didn't know her she felt

sorry for her.

.

Ame: Let's get inside, Tom what are you waiting for? get inside the house right now.

.

Pearl: Please don't leave me here, I beg you sister.

.

Ame: Go away!

.

Carie dropped a tear, " Please mom, She is making me cry too, why is she crying. Listen to her!" She muttered.

.

Ame: This one baby?, Aunt Felicia number 2.

.

Carie: Please mommy.

.

Ame reluctantly gave up, sighed then looked at Pearl

again. Ame was now starting to admit that Carie was a weakness, she has a way of convincing her. That bond that they share, She just keeps wanting to follow what she wants. The way Carie made Ame get convinced to do something for her, not even Tom could got that far. The child was just special, changing her in every way possible.

.

Ame: Alright, get inside the house. I will go to her.

.

Tom and Carie walked inside the house, clung the door behind them. Ame went over to Pearl.

.

Ame: Pull yourself together and stop crying, you lucky because of her.

.

Pearl: Thank you so much, thank you.

.

Ame: Don't thank me, thank Carie she is the reason

you are still standing before me even when I wanna take this minute to vomit. Get inside ijaah.

.

.

.

.

WE ARE NOT POSTING TOMORROW.

PLEASE SPONSOR INSERTS FOR A VERY CHEAP PRICE.

WE HAVE MADE A SPECIAL THAT WILL RUN EVERYDAY ON THIS LOCKDOWN

Please Like and Share.

Please Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 69

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Even thou the police said they were gonna denie seraki bail, It was granted to her. The oldwoman was able to walk away but the only difference was that Seraki was not free at that time. She was in a pending case that officers were still trying to crack, or should I say only 3 officers.

.

Officer Pako: This papers show that 23 years ago

the officer who was on this case was Officer Dleck Mmusi. We should find him and ask him about his findings maybe they would tell us where to start, Why would someone want a name of a woman who lost her child, taking such a risk and breaking the law?

.

Officer Pheko: Dleck Mmusi has long retired, he would be a very hard man to find, we don't even know if he is still alive and where he lives, This line ain't going through at all.

.

Officer Pako: We have to try everything we can to find that man.

.

Seraki rushed to her house where she got there, took most of the stuff that would get her caught then burned it. Those photos and everything she hid for so many years Seraki burned it. The moment she saw the last file on her hand that she had to burn, Seraki started to feel bad for not telling Ame the whole truth about her mother. Those last papers

where the only truth and evidence that could show what happened those 23 years, in detail. Seraki looked at it and started to regret those choices that she made at her young age. She started to admit, she was a monster. Those papers reminded her of the time when Ame was 2 years of age and got terrible sick. Whatever happened that year Seraki had never wanted to tell anyone what It was until today. Ame got sick after Seraki's sister, the one who was supposed to be her mother died while Ame was still breastfeed.

.

Seraki: I totally understand if God doesn't forgive me. I'm a sinner and my sins are so many, I hurt so many people just because I was so selfish.

.

Seraki amended to herself before literally walking back inside the house. She sat down and sighed, took her phone and called Ame. Seraki asked Ame to come and see her since she had something important to tell her. Seraki was a woman of deep

secrets and that made a pithole inside her heart. She did alot of things on the darkness of the night, things that couldn't be said in the daylight, that's why Masego ended up saying, " I want you to stay, for we will talk at night about everything!"

That was so weired, Ame couldn't tell what she wanted to talk about that needed them to talk at night.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Ame: Okay, I will see Tomorrow.

.

Ame hanged up even thou she couldn't tell what was going on with Seraki and her voice that sounded as if she was stuck in one of those claypots she kept behind the house. Ame sat down on the couch, Pearl right on the other side.

.

Pearl: Was that Mother?

.

Ame: Yes your mother!

.

Pearl: Ame, we should talk and try to see that we get back to mother, She needs us.

.

Ame: She needs you. She is your mother not mine.

.

Pearl: You are her blood, denieng her won't change that fact.

.

Ame: She kidnapped me, your mother used me. Seraki wasted my life for all the years and kept me from my own mother. You have been gone so long, no wonder you know nothing. I'm giving you tomorrow to see where you gonna go, We can never stay under the same roof.

.

Pearl: What are you telling me?

.

Pearl was shocked but Ame went inside her room, clung the door behind her then walked right over to Tom. She tossed on top of the bed, got under blankets then whispered into Tom's ear.

.

Ame: Thanks for standing up for me today. You and Carie were brave.

.

Tom: That is what family is for, supporting one another.

.

Ame: Even the little baby inside was fighting, She stood up for mommy too.

.

Tom: Just like me, my kids are brave I guess.

.

Ame: Mmmh, Our daddy is the best akere Ijoh. I can't keep calm at all. It's so great to be here with you, protecting all of us.

.

Tom: Yes my love.

.

Ame and Tom fell asleep some time after chating. The next day, Ame woke first at around 7 to go and make some breakfast. She was surprised to see the door opened so wide. It was Pearl, she might have been outside, She thought. Ame slowly made her way intoo the kitchen, took a pan the opened the kitchen unit to reach for the eggs, they were not there. She looked around and there was still nothing. Ame opened every drawer only to realise that all her food were gone. She was in shock, nothing was still in there.

.

Ame: Damn Pearl.

.

Ame was filled with so much anger towards Pearl at that moment. She couldn't believe she betrayed her again. Ame went outside the house and found Pearl seated on a chair outside the house.

.

Pearl: you are awake now!

.

Ame angrily grabbed her and pulled her inside the house then to the kitchen.

.

Ame: Tell me where my groceries are, my food and the drinks. You even left the fridge empty, I want my stuff back.

.

Pearl(scared): I have never got into this kitchen I swear, i would never touch anything without your permission. I don't know anything Ame.

.

Ame slapped Pearl, before shoving her to the floor.

She slapped the wall twice. Ame was filled with rapid frustration and anger. She was even sweating and her confusion kept growing.

.

Pearl: I really don't know anything.

.

Ame knew that ever since they got back yesterday they never checked the kitchen. She went to her room and asked Tom about it.

.

Ame: Baby, the food in the kitchen ain't there. They are just gone.

.

Tom: What happened?

.

Ame: I don't know, I thought you knew something about it.

.

Tom: No, I don't sweetheart, ask Pearl maybe she knows.

.

Something below the bed caught Ame's attention. She bent down, lowered then reached to it with her hand. When she took a look, her body got so cold that she felt shivers going down her spine.

.

Ame: Used condoms?

.

Tom: What is that?

.

Ame: Tell me why there are used condoms under our bed? (Shouts)

.

Tom(shocked): I- I- have no idea my love. I don-t know.

.

Ame: Don't lie to me, I left you alone yesterday.. condoms filled with cum? We don't even use condoms. We never did ever since we dated Tom so ....!

.

Tom: You suspect I used them then disposed them under your bed. You are unbeliavable. I have my own place if I wanted to frck girls I would do that there not in your house, ntlabo kele sebete to even have sex with a girl in my fiance's house. You wanna know what's funny? I wouldn't even have sex with anyone who is not you but I guess you still don't trust me and It hurts! It furcking hurts.

.

Tom put on his clothes then walked out of the room.

.

Ame(Feeling Ashamed): Baby wait ..!

.

(At the hospital)

.

Felicia arrived at the hospital, holding flowers in her hands. She was visiting Masego in the early hours of that day. She wore her make up, best outfit and heels as if she was never sick.

.

Dr Simon: You are here.

.

Felicia: I came to see my mother.

.

Dr simon: No one is allowed to see her right now, It was a direct order by the police yesterday, not even her daughters for 3 days while they do their investigations.

.

Felicia: I'm not just her daughter, I'll go in as the doctor. She is my patient too right?

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 70

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

Tom walked out of the house and went to his car. He opened the gate then walked back to his car then started the engine. Ame was so ashamed to face Tom, She couldn't even think of anything at all. Tom drove out of the yard, Ame watched him drive slowly and that's when she run out of the house and tried to ask him to stop. She ran so fast but unfortunately he had sped off to the main road.

.

Ame: Tom wait..!

.

Carie had just woken up and went to Ame. She stood before her, yawning and rubbing her eyes.

.

Carie: A lot of noise in the morning mom, you woke me up.

.

Ame: Did I, I'm so sorry peanut.

.

Carie: It's okay, Where is Tom?

.

Ame: He went- to work baby, He will be with us soon okay?

.

Carie: Alright but Mommy, What are condoms. I heard you shout!

.

Ame: did I say that, you must have had a bad dream sweetheart let's get inside the house and get ready to go shopping.

.

Carie: Yes, shopping is fun.

.

Ame was so hurt that Tom had left and that was her fault. It wasn't easy for her to understand how those condoms got there and what happened to the food inside the house but blaming Tom wasn't a good thing at all. They were engaged and she had to act like an engaged woman. She walked with Carie back into the house that's when Pearl called out to Ame.

.

Ame: What is it?

.

Pearl: Can we talk?

.

Ame: What is it?

.

Pearl: Just the two of us, I'm sorry Carie but this is just between me and your mommy okay?

.

Carie: What did I say ?

.

Ame giggled, then confronted Pearl. They sat closer and when Pearl opened up she used a very low tone as if she was whispering, No! She was whispering in-fact. Her heart palpitated abruptly in her chest like a thief caught in action.

.

Pearl: I heard you argue with Tom about used condoms and staff blah blah, I just want you to know that I have nothing to do with it and Tom would never do such a thing, I know I should not have a say in this but Tom is a good man, he loves you Ame and he would never hurt you.

.

Ame: How dare you mingle into my affairs, you don't

have a say in this!

.

Pearl: I know but I might be able to help at this time.

.

Ame: Help how, wena tlhe o rata attention ngng! (help how, you like getting attention ng ng!)

.

Pearl: Not really Ame, I saw someone leave this yard when I got here yesterday. The person left quickly and when I asked if this was your place I got no response.

.

Ame: Was It a woman, If yes I know who it is. I swear she is gonna understand me very well.

.

Pearl: Listen Ame, It wasn't a woman. It was a very tall, slim guy and I think I saw that familiar figure next door.

.

Ame's eyes popped out when she remembered about Phenyo who lives next door. The friend who pretended to be gay for years just because he was in love with her but couldn't get it. Imagine, they kissed and he would see Ame naked since she knew he wasn't straight. She didn't even doubt Pearl since she remembered what had transpired between them the other day. She stood up and asked Pearl and Carie to remain behind. She walked over to the next yard at Phenyo's house then pounded her scraggly fist on the door.

.

Ame: Phenyo, Open up I know you are in there.

.

The door flew open quickly and there stood a lady wearing only panties. She gazed at Ame then shook her head.

.

Lady: How can I help you?

.

Ame: Can I see Phenyo, I'm here to see him.

.

Lady: No, He is busy!

.

She uttered while slowly shutting the door. Ame blocked the door then peeked her head inside the house. She saw some of her notebooks on top of the table, her bra and Tom's shoes near the couch. Her heart plodded heavily against her chest to a point where she felt a warm humid air fill up in her chest.

.

Lady: I said get out, or should I call the police? Phenyo told me not to let anyone inside.

.

She pushed Ame outside then slammed the door on her face. Ame was still shocked, She just shook her head against disbelief then slowly made her back to her place. Her morale was so down and the fact that Phenyo was the one that just messed up in her

house made her so angry. Luckily, Tom arrived back home when Ame wasn't expecting him to be there at that moment. He stopped the car in-front of the house, opened the doors and the car was filled with a lot of groceries.

.

Tom: Come and offload guys, take everything to the kitchen.

.

He said that to Carie and Pearl. They hurried quickly and started taking things one by one inside the house. As for Tom he took some flowers, walked over to Ame then gave them to her.

.

Tom: You are my fiance, I don't want anything to happen between us until our wedding day. I would never do anything to hurt you, Why don't you fully trust me with your life?

.

Ame: I'm so sorry, I should have not said any of that.

.

Tom: Stop fighting me, We have fought and It's enough. Leave the rest to God, It's time we get to be happy now and nothing should hold us back. When I left I was angry and mad at you but I realized that there was no use in being mad at you.

.

Ame: Am so sorry hubby, I'm a bad woman.

.

Tom: No, you are just a great woman, a good and strong mother and with that, you are gonna make the best wife.

.

Ame: Thank you honey.

.

They kissed and Carie clapped her hands, giggled and felt so shy as if she was the one doing it. She lowered her head then kept smiling dubious. Her eyes had just widened in astonishment. She had gasped and held her breath before bursting out with

laughs until her stomach hurt, She'd quit for a few seconds then fresh stale of guffaws would burst. Everyone for that moment laughed as if nothing had happened.

.

Carie: What did you do to my mommy? (giggles)

.

Ame: Carie mahn, What do you want your dad to say?

.

Carie: I see, are you shy Mommy?

.

" Ijooo!" Ame turned around and walked away. She and Tom were both giggling. When Carie and Pearl had gone inside, she told Tom what she saw at Phenyo's place.

.

Tom: Alright, I'm calling the police to arrest him. Fighting him would only make matters worse. I'm tired of this people who make our lives seem cursed.

.

Ame: Yes, Call the police sweetheart.

.

(At The Hospital)

.

Felicia got into Masego's room. She saw the old woman fighting for her life. Her tragic accident was all over the news and on every newspaper, as the Minister of Health and wellness that got everyone talking and aware of her critical condition. Jeff had called the police who were watching over Masego to return back to the station since she was fine. The Detectives that were in Pearl's case were there and that's when they started to feel suspicions after learning that no one was arrested even thou solid evidence was provided. Jeff pretended that he had the case but not even sheet was kept, He kept his wife so clean and started planning on how to get Tom and Ame.

Upon arrival in the room, Felicia saw Masego's face wet, her pillow, which was clutched convulsively against her face also wet. The moisture must have been sweat or might have been her tears. Felicia smiles, sat down then put her leg on top of another.

.

Felicia: Look at you, dying like this wasn't what I wanted right now.

.

She took out a small portion of poison, a venom that mostly is found in vipers or snakes. She had one of her laboratory rats friends extract it from a viper for her.

.

Felicia: I'll keep this short, I'm gonna have everything that you own when you die. Remember the will was written in my names, I own everything and I lived with fear everyday that you were gonna change that ever since that dirty whore you called your daughter resurfaced, so things are never meant to be. You two were never meant to be together. I'll put this venom

into your system, In 48 hours you should start to experience pain and your heart should stop completely. Since you are already asleep, they won't notice it when It eats you up slowly in your sleep and you gonna die, silently without feeling pain mama.

.

She stood up, took an syringe then sucked into it the venom that she had. She was about to inject it into Masego's body then the door swung open. It was a Detective.

.

Detective: Stand down, Step away from her please.

.

Felicia: I'm trying to give the patient the medicine, nothing to worry about sir.

.

Felicia smiled, acting cool as if nothing was happening.

.

Detective: Stay away from the patient. I heard everything and recorded it. I have been a detective for 29 years and this is what I expected, I had a small camera near that cup and a Audio transmitter next to that spoon near the patient's meal table. You are under arrest for the attempted murder of the Minister. You have the right to remain silent or anything you say will be used against the court of law.

.

The detective grabbed her, put her hands behind then cuffed her. He pushed her out of the room and everyone witnessed that arrest.

.

Felicia: She is my mother.

.

Detective: You are gonna go to jail for a very long time for trying to kill you mother!

.

Felicia's eyes filled with tears. She had a chance to

run away but she ruined it. Jeff was her only hope at that moment, unless he was arrested too for everything that he had been doing for years that was Illegal. Jeff had so many things that if they were exposed, they could take him out of that position and send him to jail for a long time.

.

Felicia(whispers): If he doesn't get me out of this snare with alot of water that I fell into, I am not drowning alone.

.

.

.

.

Please Like And share

Please comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 71

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

The 3 police officers driving a van arrived at Ame's place after a 45 minutes after Tom had made the call. Tom approached and told them everything before leading them to Phenyo's place. It wasn't hard since they all knew Tom since he used to be an officer. They got ready, knocked on the front door and got no answer. They knocked again but ended up having to use force to have the door open. The police bashed the door open. One of them quickly

squinted inside only to find a man and woman on top of one another.

.

Officer: You are under arrest sir, Ma'am get away from that man.

.

The man on the couch wasn't Phenyo.

.

Tom: That's not him, search the other rooms.

.

Tom said as if he was also their comrade, commanding his own unit. The 3 officers were a 4 men team with Tom when he was working as an officer and he was their senior leader. " Yes Sir!" They also obeyed the command and got into every room and searched everywhere.

.

Officer 1: Clear.

.

Officer: Clear sir.

.

Officer: It's Clear here too sir.

.

Tom grabbed that man who was looking so sleepy. He shook him and started to interrogate him.

.

Tom: So where is Phenyo?

.

Man: I don't know, Please let me go!

.

Tom: If you don't tell me I'm gonna snap your neck!

.

Woman(shouts): We were just paid to stay in this house until further notice. The man said he was going to Namibia and would be gone for a very long time. We don't know anything, he just called an hour ago saying that he was already on the flight. Please

we have done nothing wrong.

.

Officer 1: Sir, what should we do?

.

Tom: I can see some of my stuff but I don't want it anymore. Some hands touches and leaves curses behind. He is gone but wherever he goes, next time he won't be lucky to manage an escape. Let's withdraw,

.

They followed Tom out of the house then went back to the car. Ame was waiting impatiently for Tom to get back home.

.

Officer: Sir, we heard about what happened with your spot at the police. We are sorry.

.

Tom: It's okay.

.

Officer 3: We have something for you, we have a file that is the evidence of the Station Chief's dirty works. We have been spying on him for months now and that might help you get you job back.

.

Tom: Really, what's inside the file?

.

Officer: Evidence of assault, corruption, 1 case of murder and Fraud that the Chief has done in the past years. We have been working to take him down with solid evidence and we will stand firm and support you sir.

.

Tom opened it and couldn't believe it at all. His eyes widened and his heart plodded. Everything in there was enough to tackle the Police Chief but Tom knew very well that he wasn't gonna go down easily since he had so many professional lawyers that would bring forth anything that goes against the evidence he had,however Tom knew exactly what to do. After sometime those officers left and Tom walked back

to Ame.

.

Tom: He has fled to Namibia.

.

Ame: ssht, I see. So what about our stuff?

.

Tom: We will get new stuff, also move out of here and find another place we gonna raise our family.

.

Ame: I like the sound of that! Hey, before I forgot my love I just received a call from Doctor Simon saying that Felicia was arrested today trying to inject Mother with a poison, It's all over the news right now.

.

Tom: Those who do evil to the innocent perish and that's exactly what gonna happen to her.

.

Ame: I should go and check on Mother, are you

coming?

.

Tom: I should head somewhere too, I'll be back okay.

.

Ame: babe o ya kae rra? (Babe where are you going Mister?)

.

Tom: Take care of Carie, I'll meet you guys later, We will go out on a dinner to celebrate.

.

Tom waddled to his car and drove out of the yard. Ame stood still, frozen as in Ice age, unmoving as she looked at the car as it drove away. She even forgot to tell him that she wanted to go to Molepolole at around 1pm to talk to Seraki. She sighed, turned around and walked back inside the house to go and get Carie ready. Ame felt that heavy weigh of her stress and depression lighten, even thou she was hurting about her mother It wasn't like before. Slowly It was all falling back into place and

moving out of her small house would be a fresh new start, to her new chapter that was just months ahead of her.

.

(At the Police Station)

.

Jeff: She is a doctor detective, you are just an old detective who doesn't even know anything about medicine. A woman life is in a critical state, she is in the verge of dying and you arrest her doctor. The woman is the Minister daughter and my fiance, She would never do such a thing.

.

Detective: Sir, I have evidence.

.

Jeff: That is not evidence, arrest someone for that rubbish again I'm gonna take your badge away, pull you out of the field and fire you right here at once, do you understand that?

.

The Detective didn't respond at all. He knew very well that Jeff was a clean boss, he did a lot of things that made him unworthy of the position that he had.

.

Jeff: You are mute now, I asked you a question. Do you frcking understand?

.

Detective: I understand.

.

He turned around and left the room even thou Jeff never asked him to leave or granted him the permission. Jeff got so pissed that he stood from his chair, followed the detective and in-front of those officers he shouted, It all became very silent. He was known for his violence, anger and temper that all the officers feared him except for the old bones, Old man detective who still did his job exceptionally well.

.

Jeff: I never asked you to leave Detective Letswai.

.

Detective: I'm gonna release your WIFE, how do I do that when I'm stuck in your office. (emphasized when he said "Wife")

.

Jeff: Don't insult me, Bring your badge and sign the papers and go home and take a rest. You are too old for this job. I'll make things easier for you, you need a rest grandpa!

.

The detective took out his badge and slowly walked towards Jeff. It was so silent that it seemed like Jeff owned that Police Station.

.

" How about we pull yours off first?" A voice muttered at the front door.

.

It was Tom. In his hands he held one photo that showed Jeff shooting a man and photos which were snapped as he buried it on the sand.

.

Jeff: What are you doing here?

.

Tom: Detective here, do the honors.

.

Tom gave the detective a picture that showed Jeff's face wearing his uniform on top of that. Detective smiled, a moment he has been waiting for. He took out the handcuffs before giving Jeff the picture.

.

Detective: There is nothing to talk about right?

.

Jeff(shocked): What?

.

Detective: With the solid evidence on that picture, I as the detective have rights stated on the Police law act, 2004, Code 55c that allows me to arrest my superior of a high ranked position as yours. Sir You are under arrest for a murder of a civilian and

burying the body on the sand. You have violated code R43 and code 7B of human rights. With the solid evidence in that picture, You have the right to remain silent or anything you say will be used against you in the court of law.

.

He cuffed Jeff, pushing him to the cells since they were already on the police station. Officers clapped and shouted happily when Jeff was arrested, they went to Tom and kept praising him. No one. No one was ever feeling free when Jeff was in charge, They was so much hatred in the police station because of him. No matter what, the whole police Unit was ready to support Tom, the police that was fired at the court of Law.

.

Tom: Thank you guys.

.

That was when Jeff realized that no one ever loved him, they just had no choice but to work with him because he was their superior. Jeff had suspended

over 98 officers, fired 56 and hired over 40 through fraud. Most of the suspended and fired officers were clean officers that did their job well and they were fired just for cracking cases.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please do comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 72

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's place)

.

After Ame finished taking her shower she stood before the mirror and looked at her face. She was not feeling so well but rather she kept ignoring that feeling on her stomach. She was sure that wasn't any time for delivery, not after two months of pregnancy. She sat down on the floor as the pains kept on strucking her. Ame couldn't even blink, her face started to get soaked with sweat.

.

Ame: sshhhh... (Winces in pain)

.

Ame didn't want to admit that she wasn't feeling okay. Her eyes started to have tears and when she looked at her stomach, her eyes were tilting. She leaned against the wall, trying to use it to stand and all of a sudden the pain just dissappeared. She went to the kitchen then had a cup of water before trying to stay still and see if they were still there. She was so tired that even when she spoke, she was so slow and words kept on cutting over and over.

.

Ame: Carie. . . are you ready?

.

Carie: Aunt Pearl just got me ready mommy.

.

Ame felt a dull headache throb at the base of her skull. She closed her eyes, taking a deep breath that filled humid air inside her chest. She walked but losing balance with every step to her room. She was

about to reach the bed when excessive pain struck again in her stomach, leaving her staggering on the floor and crying for help.

It wasn't easy for Pearl and Carie to deal with Ame, they couldn't handle it alone and when they tried to reach Tom's phone it rang unanswered, they kept trying but still he didn't pick up. Pearl tried to call the ambulence and It was still the same, the line wasn't picked up. She ran outside and looked around, there wasn't a car that she would even use. Even so, If there was a car, Pearl didn't know how to drive at all. She was just gonna kill all 3 of them, she thought. Carie was crying, calling out Ame's name over and over again.

.

Carie: Mama Ame, Mama Ame. (Crying)

.

Pearl didn't waste more time, she rushed to the main road to see she could find any taxi that to rent for a good fare so that he assisted him. What frustrated her was that every taxi was full. She kept trying until

one old man stopped. Pearl told him how she wanted his help and the payment that she didn't even have. She was broke yet she agreed on paying more. The man quickly rushed to their place, taking directions from Pearl. They found Ame still there, on the floor sweating, She was so tired to even move. The oldman and Pearl picked her up then took her to the car. He started the engine and off they went to the hospital.

.

Pearl: Please drive faster.

.

(Outside the Police Station)

.

Tom was walking to her car, he had his head bent lower and wore a smile on his face. The moment he unlocked the car and it made that " quek quek!" sound, he heard a voice that made him tilt his head up to face Riana, leaning against the car.

.

Riana: I knew it was yours, I saw it and waited for you.

.

Tom: Riana what do you want?

.

Riana: Would I be fair not to tell the only man that is capable of loving me wholeheartedly that I'm single right now, Maco is dead and I need you and I to resume where we left off, Remember I'm still your fiance right, We never had a ceremony that broke us apart. It's just that we have been cheating on one another.

.

Tom: Get away from my car, or I'm gonna start it and drive away while you lean against it.

.

Riana: I'm not going anywhere, hit me or do whatever that you do, I'm not letting you go.

.

Tom: Please stop wasting my time.

.

Tom grabbed and shoved her away from the car then took out a tissue then wiped the car exactly where Riana had touched and leaned against.

.

Riana(surprised): Did you just wipe the car where I touched it? You think I'm dirty?

.

Tom: Yes, you are very dirty I swear. Riana get a life because I told you that you and I will never be an item.

.

Riana: I left you not knowing I was carrying your child Tom, That is why I can let you go easily, I'm carrying your monkey inside my womb.

.

Tom: I am warning you Riana, If you don't stop right

now I'm gonna get you arrested and that Is going to be something hard for you to bear, get away from me.

.

Riana knelt on her knees before Tom. She grabbed his trousers tightly started to fake her tears again. She shouted, loud enough that she got most officer's attention and people who passed by. Tom tried so hard to brush her off him but she kept holding him tight.

.

Riana: Please don't leave me with the baby, Why get me pregnant and do that to me?

.

Tom started to feel more embarassed and people who heard that started getting that wrong impression about him. " A guy who abandons a woman with the child!", the more he tried to ignore Riana she kept shouting. People were surprised too, Riana wore nice outfits and heels, make-up and had those expensive purses hanging on her arm.

.

Tom: Stand up and get inside the car.

.

Tom uttured that with regret because It wasn't what he really wanted. He just wanted to leave before the Riana drama ruined everything for him. Riana smiled, jumped into the car then looked at Tom as he reversed. Tom's phone fell between the seats and got stuck there since he didn't realise.

.

Riana: I knew that I will sit in the seat again oneday, hmm the new girlfriend really made it so old quickly. Tom I'm so rich, why don't you want to stay with me?

.

Tom didn't respond rather drove the car quickly to the main road. He sped off quickly and when he had to take a turn that went to his house, he kept heading straight until they could only see forests, no homes around. He parked the car then opened the door for Riana.

.

Tom: Now get out of the car.

.

Riana: I'm why?

.

Tom: I'm also getting off so that we could talk outside, on the fresh air.

.

Riana: Ohh nice.

.

She got out of the car, Tom clung the door and locked them. He opened the window slowly and gazed at Riana.

.

Riana: Ain't you getting off?

.

Tom: No, I'm driving back to the city center. I'll see you around.

.

Riana: What did you say?

.

Tom: Enjoy walking back on your own.

.

Tom started the engine then took off. Riana ran after the car and her heel broke. She called out to Tom and watched the car as it dissappered far away, the further it went the more It got smaller to a size of an Ant.

.

Riana: Tom wee, Tom ...! (She cried out)

.

(Taxi arrives at the hospital)

.

The taxi that Pearl hired arrived at the hospital and that old man helped Pearl take Ame inside to get

help, the doctors were able to attend her and asked what was wrong. Pearl explained everything before they took Ame away. She stayed behind with Carie and when she sighed in relief, the old man pattered on the back.

.

Oldman: I should get going.

.

Pearl(scared): Okay thank you, you can go.

.

Oldman: You haven't paid me!

.

Pearl: ohh, I forgot.

.

Pearl started searching her pockets even thou she knew very well that she didn't have any money. She kept saying " But the money was in this pocket!".

.

Pearl: I might have lost my cash when I ran to the taxi stop heish!

.

Oldman: What are you saying?

.

Pearl: I'm sorry, please take my number I'll contact you right away when I have the money..\

.

That man was so angry and kept on demanding the money but then he gave up and agreed to get the money tomorrow. Pearl and Carie went to the waiting room then took their seats, waiting for the doctor. An hour passed, they were still waiting. When they were about to fall asleep for waiting so long, the doctor came to them.

.

Pearl: Is she okay doctor?

.

Doctor: We have examined her and have realised

that she is no sick, It was shock. She is pregnant as you know so she just had a shock, It's not common and it a rare case but that's because of her body and alot of things.

.

Pearl: What is the main cause to that shock?

.

Doctor: She is not carrying just one child, but two. Thats nothing wrong and that is what caused it.

.

Pearl: Ame is having twins? (her eyes had widened)

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 73

.

.

.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Pearl: When will she be alright?

.

Doctor: She has to stay here tonight so that I could get to examine her and get to know more about this shock that she probably suffered right now then she can go home tomorrow.

.

Pearl: Ooh, She has to be okay.

.

Pearl and Carie went out of the room.

.

Carie: Aunt Pearl, what are Twins?

.

Pearl(smiles): They are two identical babies or maybe two babies of different genders born at the same from one mother.

.

Carie: I don't understand.

.

Pearl: Your Mommy is going to have babies, two of them and you are never gonna have to play alone.

.

Carie: Why does Mommy wanna have 2 babies?

.

Pearl: So that you can be there older sister, they will be your young siblings and your best-friends.

.

Carie: Wow, I don't have anyone to play with or best-friends, so when Mommy wakes up I can get to play with the Twins.

.

Pearl: No, not yet. We have to wait for some months first. Right now the shop is out of stock.

.

Carie: Stop lying to me!

.

Ame's phone that was held by Pearl rang and she realized that It was Seraki. She picked it up since It was her Mother.

.

Pearl: Hello Mom.

Seraki: Ame my girl, are you coming?

Pearl: This is Pearl.

Seraki: How dare you answer that phone, I told you

that your Mother is Aunt Boi.

Pearl: Aunt Boi is my Aunt and you are my Mother right?

Seraki: I'm not, whatever you heard was a lie, now give Ame the phone.

Pearl: Did you just say Aunt Boi is my mother?

Seraki: I don't have enough airtime right now, Please give the owner of the phone.

Pearl: mama, Please don't say that, tell me you are joking.

Seraki: If you were my own child, why would another woman raise you up?

Pearl: Mama Please...!

.

Seraki hanged up and all her words had pierced into Pearl's heart. She was so confused that she didn't even know herself anymore. She was in pain and her heart kept palpitating so fast on her chest. Carie wiped off the tears on her face. They held each other close before deciding to call Tom again and still, the

call didn't get picked up.

.

(Somewhere in Botswana forests)

.

Riana was walking along the road, barefoot with just one heel on her hand. Her heart was filled with anger and hatred towards Tom. She couldn't wait to arrive and report him for what he did. She even had people who saw Tom leaving with her. She was so thirsty and her body was struck by pains all over. Also her tummy was huge, on the 6th month of her pregnancy It got so tired quickly. Riana couldn't wait to open that strong case against Tom. She took pictures of herself on that dirt road and recorded a video that showed of herself.

.

Riana: Why is Tom so cruel like this?

.

She asked, looking around for water. Riana sat on

her knees and kept licking her lips. She was so hungry, tired and the more she sweat, the more she got thirsty. She took out her phone and Tom's then searched for a network but there was nothing at all. They wasn't any signal in that location and she started to wonder how far was the city. Riana had took Tom's phone when they were still together.

Her clothes were so dirty, soiled and greasy. The moment she looked to her right side, she saw a river. She smiled, thanking God for the water she really needed.

.

Riana: I'm so rich, I look so stupid right now.

.

She bent down, placed the phones on top of the rock then tried to drink the water from the river by lowering her head to the water. The moment she placed her lips on the water, she felt pain on her back and that made her fall into the river.

.

Riana: Help, Help..!

.

Her leg was stuck, tied by a root in the water and Riana didn't even think It could be that deep, the worst of all as she tried to break free, the wispy clouds started to gather above, darker and the cold breeze started to blow, she could feel that rain scent and that made things worse as the wind picked up!

.

(Gaborone)

.

Tom had just arrived back into the city, he parked his car besides the road then sighed. He knew very well that what he didn't just came out of his anger and frustration. He was mad at that time but then he started to feel bad about it. He wasn't the kind of guy who would do that to a woman.

.

Tom: What was into me, I should have just ignored her.

.

He felt the need of calling Riana and asking her if she was okay.

.

Tom: Maybe she found a ride, the rain is coming.

.

He searched his pockets for the phone then found nothing, he looked everywhere in his car still he didn't see his phone.

.

Tom: Riana got it, She is gonna message nonsense to Ame or maybe pick up her calls.

.

He started the engine, turned around then sped off back to the forests, where he left Riana. This time his car was going so fast that it shock and kept going out of it's line as if It was gonna fly out of the road. Anyone who saw it, couldn't even tell what colour It was at that moment.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Ame opened one eye first, followed by the other. Her head felt so heavy as If she had hit on something. She tilted it up then saw Doctor Luis, the man who was Tom's friend, the same guy who flirted with Ame and almost got shot by Tom with a gun, at that time Tom and Ame were on a fake relationship that was meant to make Riana jealous.

.

Ame: Are you my doctor?

.

Luis: No, I heard you were here and I thought I should check on you.. and the baby!

.

Ame: You don't have to, There is someone who should worry about us and you should worry about

your wife.

.

Luis: I'm not here to fight or bother you, I'm just a friend nothing else! Who knows maybe the child is mine haha!

.

Ame: We never had sex or anything, do you cum with your mouth since we just kissed stupid head?

.

Luis: I was just kidding otherwise did Tom tell you the truth?

.

Ame: What truth?

.

Luis: Tom was once Married to a woman that he lost, She died in a car accident along with their child, that is why Tom is so humbled. He meet Riana after 6 years then a year later meet you, This is the 7th year since the woman died. I just wanna say don't be a

pawn in Tom's game. He might just wanna use you to get over that woman and when he finally does, he will leave you behind with those babies and find a woman who he truly loves.

.

Ame: Monna ke wena tlhe ekare o mosadi, o seba maswe gore sies! Ie basadi ba botoka. Wena ekare o biditswe ka panty e metsi, you didn't have to tell me that. It's not your secret or anything to tell. Tom knows his plan on everything, I know my man.
(You are just like a woman, you gossip terribly sies! Even women are better. It's like you have been lashed with a wet panty---)

.

Luis: I just care about you because I never got over those little feelings we shared.

.

Ame: Get out of my room before I vomit, get out.

.

Luis: Alright..!

.

Ame: tsamaela kgakala mosese ke wena, o mosese rra! (Go away you dress, you are a dress Mr!)

.

Luis: Ame wee!

.

Ame: If only you were not given a drck, I swear you were gonna be a whole woman. How do you approach and say those things to me?

.

Luis: Stop insulting me Ame!

.

Ame: Mosese mxm! (Dress mxm!)

Please Like and share.

Please comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 74

.

.

.

.

(Somewhere in Botswana)

.

Tom arrived at the forest after an hour driving recklessly with high speed to where he left Riana. It was very silent and there was no sign of anyone walking besides the road. He got out of the car, It was raining at that moment and he looked around, calling her name every time he saw something move. Tom wasn't just worried about Riana using his phone to harass Ame but now It was more than that, If Riana died in that forest he was gonna be the

prime suspect.

.

Tom: Riana get out of your hiding place right now.

.

He shouted, hoping to see her coming from any side. The more he didn't see her, the more his frustrations built up, causing him to be more frightened for the situation had gone out of his control. Tom started to wonder if she had found a ride back to the city or something happened to her.

.

Tom: Riana, get out you idiot, see what you made me do?

.

Tom couldn't get the thought of being a murder suspect, In-fact he wouldn't be a suspect. He was gonna be the killer. It was gonna be easy for people to believe that he did it. I was gonna be easy because, Riana said alot of things kneeling before him and so many people saw that. He was the last

person people saw her with, She was her Ex-fiance and she claimed Tom wanted to abandon the baby, with all that things were even worse than he could ever imagine.

.

Tom: I'm gonna lose everything.

.

He kept looking around but there was no way he saw Riana, his search was worthless. Tom went back to the car and started to try so hard to convince his heart that Riana was fine and that she had a lift back to the city.

.

Tom: As evil as she is, she might even be charging my phone now, ready to mess up my life.

.

He forced a smile on his face, trying to let those thoughts slid out of his mind but it didn't last at all. He got into the car, started the engine then drove very slowly with his eyes moving back and forth then

swinging to the sides. He saw a something that caught his eye, jumped out of the car then ran towards it. He stopped then his mouth flew open. He looked at her face and that torn dress that she wore. Her leg had so many bruises and her tummy had scratches. Tom ran towards her then placed her head on his laps.

She placed it on the ground then pressed with his hands on her chest, he kept applying some pressure on her. Tom could see that water had choked her, he bent down to perform mouth to mouth, CPR. He placed his lips on Riana's then perform the CPR, Riana vomited the water that had filled up in her throat. She coughed but didn't wake up, Tom grabbed her and took the phones on a rock nearby, He lifted her up then ran back to the car.

It was so awkward for him but he had to do it, he had to save Riana's life in order to maintain his. It took Tom 40 minutes to arrive at the hospital where he dropped off Riana. He waited for about 20 minutes, worried and wondering what was gonna happen to her. The doctor approached him.

.

Doctor: Are you her guardian?

.

Tom: Not really, I'm just someone who saved her life.

.

Doctor: She is gonna be alright.

.

Tom: That's great, Thank you Doctor.

.

He smiled then reached for his pocket, took out the two phones out of it then walked away with both of them. He was on his way out then saw Pearl and Carie sleeping on the waiting room chairs, everyone was gone but them. He went over to them, quite worried about them.

.

Tom: Guys, what are you doing here?

.

They got startled, jumped from there sleeps then sat bolt upright on their seats.

.

Pearl: I'm hi Tom, where have you been?

.

Carie: Daddy!

.

She quickly rushed to hug Tom. He almost cried, the moment Carie called her that he was so touched that he couldn't contain his tears. He wiped them off slowly, grinning with a broad smile on his face.

.

Tom: Hey Peanut!

.

Pearl: Tom, Ame has been hospitalized. We couldn't go home but they said she is gonna be fine.

.

Tom: What happened?

.

Pearl: It's better you hear from the doctor or her, don't get me wrong, It's nothing to worry about thou, she is fine.

.

Tom: I wanna see her!

.

Carie: Me too, I wanna see my mom.

.

Pearl: We can't, visiting time has long been over. Let's just go home and we will come back tomorrow.

.

Tom's eyes popped out, going home with Pearl and Carie scared him. He couldn't imagine what was gonna happen again with Pearl around, the last time they were in the house together without Ame things didn't end well.

.

Tom: Let's just wait here for Ame.

.

Pearl: Tom, Carie needs to sleep and you know Ame would want her to sleep well too, Take us home and maybe you can come back here then!

.

Tom: Alright.

.

Tom took the children back to the house. It wasn't like before when Ame was around, home felt so lonely at that minute without Ame. They say a home is never home without a Mother. It's true, A place doesn't feel like home when the mother of the house is not around.

.

Carie: Daddy I'm scared, Please can I sleep with you.

.

Tom: Alright Peanut, come here.

.

Tom asked her to get on top of the bed. They slept

together and Tom had to tell Carie a story for her to fall asleep. She did and after that, Tom stood up and wiped the phones and put them near a fan to dry them off. He sat on the edge of the bed then kept trying to get over everything that happened earlier. His phone startled him from the deep thoughts that he was deeply wrapped in. He picked it up.

.

Tom: Hello.

Voice: Is this Tom?

Tom: Yes ma'am!

Voice: This is Doctor Shirviskey, I'm sorry and regret telling you this, Unfortunately your Mother passed away 10 minutes ago, she was doing well and always smiled saying that she was gonna attend her son's wedding soon, She was found late today in her room, I'm so sorry sir.

Tom: What.....!

.

His phone dropped, tears instantly poured out of his

eyes. His heart started throbbing hardly on his chest and his nose got blocked as he cried.

.

Tom: No, It can't be my Mother, not yet!

.

He couldn't believe it, Tom knew his Granny was so strong and he had been checking on her, She was recovering. His heart was shattered to a point where his bone couldn't move, he felt paralyzed.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Riana woke up and saw the doctors gathered around her. She started with laughing and they wondered what was wrong with her.

.

Riana: What is this, where am I?

.

Doctor: You are in the hospital, What happened to you?

.

Riana: I don't remember anything at all, nothing.

.

Doctor: What is your name?

.

The Doctors started asking her alot of things and all about herself but Riana couldn't even remember a single thing. She couldn't even get anything that could link up with what happened to her. She didn't know her relatives even about Maco and her being rich, It was washed out of her mind. She had forgotten even about Tom, her mind was blank.

.

Doctor: She might have Amnesia, She forgot everything.

.

Doctor2: Its Amnesia, this is terrible. Who was that man who brought her again?

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please do comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 75

.

.

.

.

(At the Police Interrogation Room)

.

Felicia walked into the room and sat down, two interrogating officers sat on the far side on the table. She gazed at them then smiled, his eyes golden and filled with so much evil. Her hair was already losing its style. Her skin was a bit greasy and with her face a little messed up. She dropped herself on the chair, almost breaking the chair.

.

Officer: You will break that chair and you can't afford to have another case on top of another 3 or are they 4?

.

Felicia: Is it a case, breaking the chair?

.

Officer: That chair belongs to the government, breaking government property is a serious crime punishable by the law, Please sit gently on that chair next time or it will add an extra year to an already long sentence you are about to serve.

.

Felicia: Hmm, you are so confident I see, I can open a case against you with my lawyers for harassment and you gonna lose!

.

Officer: Why don't you do it, do it right now!

.

Felicia: I feel sorry for you!

.

Officer: I have dealt with people like you, stupid people like you who thinks they can own this land. Listen to me young woman, I don't care how many lawyers you bring forth, I will still do my job do you understand me?

.

Officer 2: Officer Trinity, stand down please.

.

Felicia: So your name is Trinity, I don't have to talk to you anymore.

.

Officer 2: Trinity go outside, I'll call you because right now you and this woman are gonna slam each others faces down on this table.

.

Officer Trinity: I was the one detective asked to fill for him, Why are you asking me to leave?

.

Felicia: I told you before that you are a stupid officer!

.

Trinity: My sister, you haven't been lashed by karma. More is about to go down, Imagine lockdown for 30 years or more...

.

Officer 2: Go outside I want to start the interrogation.

.

Officer Trinity went out of the room. He was quite pissed by Felicia but the idea of him leaving the room, he didn't like it so he decided to stand by the door and listened. Even thou he could hardly hear their voices, he could grasp a few words. He didn't trust that officer Max at all since they went not even close that much. Officer Max always had that mentality of acting like a boss to other constables even thou he was one of them too.

.

Felicia: So do I have a chance to go free?

.

Officer Max: Yes they is a slight chance but only if I manage to get the evidence of transmitters against you at the Detectives office then get rid of it.

.

Felicia: Do it baby, We can have a chance to live together since Jeff will be going to prison so... You'll finally have me alone and don't have to hide anymore.

.

Officer Max: Yes sweetheart, I shall do anything that I can alright?

.

Felicia: yes, I have my legs ready to open up for you sweetheart!

.

Officer Max: I shall do it tonight after 8PM, trust me tomorrow at court they won't have any evidence against you and that case will be dismissed by the judge, It would be a waste of their time.

.

Outside the room, Officer Trinity listened carefully as he kept shaking his head against disbelief. "Did she say open legs?" He clapped his hand against the other. He couldn't believe it at all. Trinity decided to not show Max that he heard any of that. He just smiled after an idea crossed his mind. Alright, Felicia started having a secret affair with Max who was once her lover at high school and they broke up because Max had to move to another town permanently however they reunited after Felicia visited Jeff on the station and found out that Max was also one of the new officers from training. They kept in going for so long that It was so good for either of them to jump out of that heat, not to mention the steamy sex those two enjoyed. When Jeff was busy arguing and committing crime, Felicia the doctor opened her legs for his constable. Who knows if that Jeff was even the real father of the baby that was miscarried?

.

Felicia: Don't disappoint me cowboy, I trust you.

.

(At Block 8 Clinic)

.

Tom arrived after 20miutes of receiving the call, he had left Pearl with Carie, hoping that he comes back and finds everything still okay. He was so hurt that he even tried to enter the clinic with his car at a very small gate, size that only persons could pass through.

.

Guard: My brother are you drunk?

.

Tom got out of the car and rushed inside the clinic, realizing that his plan to drive inside with the car wasn't going to work. He ran inside, past the security guard who tried to stop him then waddled inside. He headed straight to the room where his Grandma was admitted then bashed the door open only to find out that she wasn't there.

.

Tom(shouts): Where is she, where did you take her?

.

The doctor that contacted him came over and tried to calm him down. He had gone insane and totally besark. Tom wasn't in a state where he could the controlled anymore. He was out of control.

.

Doctor: Listen, get yourself together.

.

Tom: Where is she?

.

The doctor lead Tom to the room where he got to find his gogo. He started to hurt alot, watching her laying there lifelessly made him to sink in the deepest pain he had known in a long time, remembering the day he lost his wife and son. It has been years but those wounds were reminded that the scar that he suffered today, losing his only family.

.

Tom: Granny why, you promised to hang on for a while until I got married!

.

He looked at her pale skin, eye sockets that had went deep and lips that were white as if she wasn't a real person. Tom held her hand, cold hand tightly and kept shaking. His body trembled, he was alone at that time, his fiance hospitalized and his gogo was gone, the pain was unbearable.

.

Tom: You didn't even say goodbye! I didn't get to say goodbye either!

.

A young female nurse approached Tom. She walked then stood besides him.

.

Nurse: I'm sorry for your loss. I was the last person who saw your granny alive. She asked me to grab a paper and write down a message for you.

.

He handed that paper to Tom then walked out of the room. It wasn't easy for him to read but once he set his eyes on it, his heart plodded heavily. The first sentence was very touching!

.

Granny: " Before I start, I just want to tell you that I'm resting as a happy old woman. Thomas, Please marry that young beautiful lady, Ame...."

Tom stopped reading and sat on his knees, those words from her Granny was the most beautiful, touching thing ever. He told himself, His marriage with Ame had to become a success, he had to have his nappily ever after with a woman that his Grandma loved. This old-woman wasn't the type that accepted a woman easily but Ame was one of the few that Gogo saw as angels.

.

(At the Hospital)

.

Ame tossed off her bed then walked out of the room, she slowly made it to her mother's room. The moment she opened the door, she was surprised to find Masego's eyes open in splints. Ame rushed towards her mother, hugging her tightly.

.

Ame: Mother, are you alright?

.

Masego: My baby... !

.

Ame: Mother can you move right now?

.

Masego: The docto-r says my ba-ckbone has cracked but It's not bad be-cause he said th-ey thought it was bro-oken at first-t. I can sti-ll walk someday! (struggles to speak)

.

Ame: Don't talk much mom, you are struggling and it takes so much of your energy right now!

.

Masego: Baby, I- want you to stand with me. Use my money and everything to fight for your mom. I shoul--d.....(pauses)

.

Ame: Justice will be served, No one hurts my mother and get's away with it. I'm my mother's daughter.

.

Masego smiled, dropping a tear. She looked at her strong little princess and smiled dubiously again even when she was in pain, the two decided to stay strong and wait for tomorrow. The day Felicia appears at court.

.

Ame: I'll show them Mama, Trust your baby girl! (Tears)

.

Masego: I tr-ust you baby!

.

Masego and Ame as a team, It felt stronger than before and their spirits were so high, they were certain to take Felicia down at once. Ame couldn't wait to face her sister, the one who ruined everything for her mother's money.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 76

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Pearl woke up and saw Carie on the floor. She tossed off the bed then walked over to her. She placed her hand on her back then smiled.

.

Pearl: Are you okay?

.

Carie: I wanna see mommy, I didn't sleep.

.

Pearl: We are going to see her today okay, don't worry she is alright?

.

Carie: So I'm going to see the twins?

.

Pearl: Carie, not yet haha..!

.

Carie: Are you lying to me, mom doesn't have any twins right?

.

Pearl: Not yet but they will be..!

.

Pearl and Carie walked over to the living room and sat on the couch. They kept chatting about a few things, asking one another a bunch of abitary questions then heard a car engine noise outside. Carie quickly rushed outside then ran to Tom who just arrived back. He was a mess, drunk and looking

very tired.

.

Carie: Daddy, are you feeling sick?

.

Tom: I'm fine sweetheart.

.

He hid his eyes from her, avoiding eye contact. Carie held his hand then led him inside the house. She asked Tom to sit down. Carie went to the bathroom, took a small cloth then made it wet. She went back to Tom then started to wipe his face. She checked his temperature with her head then nodded, as if something clicked into her mind.

.

Carie: I get it, Aunt Pearl make daddy some tea.

.

Pearl(surprised): Alright ma'am!

.

Carie: and you daddy, you should rest.

.

Tom was very shocked. He just stood still, frozen as in Ice age, so stationary and his heart set on the little princess. Tom couldn't believe what he saw at that moment, Carie acting like that. She was so intelligent. Tom couldn't stop thinking about it, It seemed that when the mother of the house wasn't around, Little Carie decided to take control.

.

Tom: Baby where did you learn all that?

.

Carie: who? me? Mummy did it for me when I was sick, so I'm doing it for daddy because he is sick..!

.

Tom: Thank you peanut.

.

The front door swung open and squinted inside the house. Carie tilted her head up and saw her.

.

Carie: Mommy.

.

She ran towards the door and hugged Ame. Tom also stood up and rushed to her Arms, hugging tightly to Ame. Their little reunion made him feel alot better. They helped Ame to the bedroom and that's when Tom told her about what happened to his grandma. Ame was so hurt about it too but she knew that they had to be strong at that moment alot was happening.

.

Ame: It should be Felicia's court appearance today, I have to go.

.

Tom: are you feeling alright, What was wrong?

.

Ame: I'll tell you about it later when we go out to have a stroll!

.

Tom: Are you asking me out? (giggles)

.

Ame: I'm afraid so.. I'll shower then change, I should get going!

.

Tom: Alright!

.

Ame went to the bathroom then had a shower. She was doing everything so fast that she only spend 6 minutes in the shower and took 8 minutes to put make up on her face then wore her outfit and heels. She sprayed her long braids then put a hair ring to put them in place, not hanging loosely. Tom watched her until she was done, then it came to a moment where Tom felt so uneasy when Ame had to leave looking that pretty without him. She looked so smooth and beautiful to a point where Tom's heart started to beat so fast!

.

Carie: Mommy looks like an Angel.

.

Ame: Thanks baby, I'll see you guys later.

.

She kissed Tom then Carie. Pearl sat on the couch and Ame waved her goodbye. Tom called Ame and gave her his car keys.

.

Ame: Thank you honey.

.

She kissed him on the forehead then turned around to leave. They went and stood by the door to watch her leave to the high court.

.

Tom: Your mother is amazing.

.

Carie: Yes, She is having twins!

.

Tom gazed hardly at Carie, they looked into each others eyes.

.

Carie: What?

.

Tom: What did you just say?

.

Carie: Mom is having twins, they say it's two babies dad. are you going to help her buy them?

.

Tom's eyes widened, he was so shocked to a point where he couldn't even breath. He was palpitating abruptly, He was going to have Twin Toms? He slapped himself, sat down then looked at Carie again. " baby what did you say again?" he asked.

.

Carie: Twins, Twins, Twins! Mom is going to have twins! How can you not know daddy? Ain't you the one who made mommy to get twins?

.

Tom: Aww my God!

(At the Hospital)

.

One of Masego's lawyers had went to see her. Masego was feeling alot better at that moment. She was able to lean against the big pillow that they got for her. She asked her for the papers that she requested. Masego was given a file that she went through until the end.

She took a pen then started writing down a new Will.

.

Masego: I don't know when I'll die but I want to entrust my properties with someone that I can trust.

.

Masego changed Pilo lodge from being inherited by Felicia to Ame. She wrote the mansion that she owns to Ame's names. The hospital that she was

building to Ame also. Every car and every cent will be given to Ame. That indicated that Ame was going to inherit everything that belonged to Masego.

.

Lawyer: ma'am, are you sure about this?

.

Masego: She is my own blood daughter, I wasn't there in her upbringing so this is the only thing that I could ever do for her. I failed my daughter as a Mother.

.

Lawyer: Okay ma'am. Sign and put your stamp.

.

Masego put on her stamp then signed the will. It was finalized, the will was indicated that when Masego died, all was gonna be her's.

.

Masego: After the court session, take Ame to Pilo Lodge, call a meeting of all share holders and

directors on my behalf, appoint Ame the new President of Pilo Lodge. I have wrote a letter that shows that I'm stepping down and my daughter is gonna take over as the President.

.

Lawyer: Is she ready to fill those big shoes ma'am?

.

Masego: She is my daughter, Like me she was born ready to conquer.

.

Lawyer: Alright ma'am, consider it done.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Tom was still wondering if what Carie said was true or not but he believed she couldn't say anything she wasn't sure about. Tom kept moving around the room, hoping to see Ame a little sooner and the wait

was killing him. His phone, startled he quickly picked it up.

.

Tom: Ame!

Voice: No, It's detective letswai!

Tom: Ohh, hello detective.

Detective: Officer Tom, When are you coming to work?

(Tom got a little confused, what work?)

Tom: What work sir?

Detective: You are an officer right, the office is waiting for you sir!

Tom: Oh my God...(shouts)

.

Tom couldn't hold his tears anymore, He thought he should tell Ame. Something good just happened to him. At-least one of them got a job, they were both unemployed and were running out of cash so things were gonna be better, he thought. Tom smiled,

wiped a tear then dropped himself on the bed. It was a bright day after one dark night.

.

.

.

.

May we reach as many comments as possible.

If we do, I'll post on Sunday the day I never post at all.

Like and comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 77

.

.

.

.

(At the Station, the night before the Court day)

.

That night Max waited for most officers to knock off so that he could get to the detectives office. He looked around and sat down before taking a deep breath then shook his head to brush away his fear. He couldn't stop imagining being in between Felicia's legs.

.

" you are not going home?" Another officer asked the

disgruntled and unsettled Max. He was sweating and breathing heavily at that time.

.

Max: I- I-...No today I don't feel like going home sir.

.

Officer: But you are not on a night duty sir, why should you overwork yourself? Just go home the others will take over, you have to be here in the morning remember?

.

Max: You have a point, I will just get on my way in a few minutes sir.

.

The officer that asked Max to leave left. He was alone in that room and started thinking that he had a chance to sneak into that room and take what he wanted quickly before leaving. He stood up and tip-toed to the detective's office but found out that the door was locked.

.

Max: Shh-ht.

.

Officer Trinity was watching from a distance. He saw him taking the keys from the drawers then opening the door. He checked to see if anyone was around then squinted into the room. He clung the door behind him then went to the evidence boxes, he started searching everywhere for the box that had everything that belonged to Felicia's case.

In that room they was a hidden camera that was planted by Trinity 2 hours before Max got into that room.

.

Max: Where is the box?

.

He finally found it then took everything. He smiled but getting out wasn't gonna be that easy. He slowly made it to the door and placed his ear on the door, listening to what was happening outside.

.

Max: I guess no one is outside right now.

.

He opened the door only to find the Detective, 2 officers and Trinity waiting for him. They were seated on stools. Trinity clapped his hands before bumping his fists with the Detective.

.

Detective: Good work Trinity, I thought you were just the one who talks to much only, I see you use your brains young man.

.

Trinity: Yes sir, I respect my job very well.

.

Detective: Max, hand over that stuff because it doesn't belong to you.

.

Max knelt down and begged, " Sir I didn't mean to do it. Please forgive me!"

.

Detective: Only God forgives us for the sins that we make but the law doesn't forgive those who break it. You are under arrest Max, you have the right to remain silent or else, you know akere?

.

Max: Please sir..!

.

Detective: Take Max back to one of the cells Trinity.

.

Trinity: Yes sir!

.

(At the High Court, 9:58 AM)

.

Felicia appeared before court that day for her trial. Before it all started Ame went to see Felicia at the detention center. He was near hysteria, wondering if Max was able to complete the quest. Ame looked at her and they both maintained an intact eye contact.

" Sister I can't go through with this, are you really gonna let them imprisonate me, Please tell them that I could never hurt mother, I'm just a doctor. You know what I said to you last time was a joke right?" Felicia uttered with a low voice, her chin chuckled up and down when she spoke. Her body was visibly shaking.

Felicia's eyes were stained read and his face was pale. Her lips were dry and she kept licking them off with her tongue. She came looking very terrible as a way to convince the court that she didn't do anything wrong, especially with the evidence against her missing and insufficient after Max stealing it.

.

Felicia: Please Ame, I beg you.

.

Ame looked up and down at her before twirling around to leave.

.

Felicia: You won't tell them that because Mother's

money is all that you want, I'm I right?

.

Ame didn't say anything and walked to the court room. " Ame, Ame come back here!" Felicia called out to her sister as she left. In the court room, seated in the spectators section was government officials, ministers, Masego's friends and some were Felicia's work colleagues. At the prosecutor's table was Ame and Masego's 3 professional lawyers. Felicia was seated at the defendant's table with her lawyer.

The judge entered the courtroom and moved to the bench. The court clerk announced, ' All rise. court is now in session. The honourable Judge Mpeba Mooko presiding". Everyone stood up from their seats.

.

Judge Mooko : You may all be seated. This is the case of Masego and Felicia who are both related, a mother and a foster daughter. It is said that Felicia has tried multiple times to murder Minister Masego,

who by now is not with us but represented by her Lawyers and another daughter. Let's get started.

.

He looked at both the prosecutor's table and uttered " Would the prosecutor's like to make an opening statement?".

.

One of Masego's Lawyers quickly rose, " Yes, your Honor"

.

Lawyer Mike: Good Morning, As you know ladies and gentlemen, the defendant who happens to be the Minister's daughter was arrested for trying to take her mother's life on the 3rd of this month early in the morning at the hospital, the day after pushing her down to the floor which was at first considered an accident then it went on to be a crime that the suspect was Ame, Masego's other daughter. Felicia, A doctor who tried to kill her mother using poison was caught in action by camera's and the audio that was recorded where she explained her extensions.

She almost killed the minister. Justice should be served. Thank you.

.

He returned to his seat.

.

Judge Mooko looked at the defendant's table, " Does the defendant have an opening Statement?"

.

Felicia: I didn't try to kill my mother, How would I do that now? I am a doctor and I knew what was best for my own mother, curing and making sure she survived is my first priority, My mother means alot to me and those claims are wrong, do some investigations before you say a daughter of the minister attempted to murder her Mother. . .
.(pauses)

.

" You tried and I bet you have already succeeded in killing me my daughter all because of being afraid you thought Ame was going to inherit all my

inheritance, You have just stabbed me in the heart my daughter and that night I died!", A voice entered the court room, interrupting Felicia as she spoke.

.

Felicia was surprised to see that happening. She didn't expect Masego to appear in the courtroom. She was on an electric wheelchair with two hired professional and personal doctors following her. The entire court gazed at her and Ame of all people smiled before screaming " You got it mom!". Felicia's heart started to pound and she realized that losing that case was now so close than before, Masego should be in the verge of dying by now, She thought.

.

Felicia: What are you doing here?

.

Masego: I came to make sure Justice is served my daughter. I love you that's why when you have broke the law, I shouldn't protect you but let you serve your jail sentence so that you learn from it.

.

Felicia: no no no! You are not my real mother.. that's why you don't want me! Please go back to your hospital bed. You should have stayed dying on the bed. You can't say that.

.

Felicia had even forgot she was in a court room. The Judge asked for order to be maintained in the room.

.

Felicia: Judge Mooko, Mother is not well. She should rest because she is not in her right mind. Everything she says doesn't make sense because she doesn't remember what happened, she is not ready for this.

.

Masego: Sweetheart, You are not the only doctor in this room. I'm fine and I'll not miss my Court case, remember it's mine! If you going to jail, deal with it and stop trying to escape the rut that you are already stuck into.

.

The court was so silent after the Minister of Health and wellness let out those words that made Felicia completely silent. They also felt it, She spoke with the rage that showed she was the minister in the house. Felicia stopped with her nonsense too, she had to come up with another plan, letting her Lawyer say something but he was empty with nothing, he was doing it for the money.

.

Ame(whispering): That's my Mommy, power girl.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Comment.

Check out my Visionary Book.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 78

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole)

.

Seraki was sitting outside the house on her mat. She held her phone on her hands, waiting impatiently for Ame to return her calls. Her eyes were swollen and she was so tired, waking up everyday wondering when It was gonna be over. Seraki had long called Ame over so that she could explain to her what really transpired 23 years ago, detail by detail however Ame had long promised her to show up but never did or returned any of her calls. Seraki had alot of

secrets that made her feel like she was a witch, without peace in her heart at all. She lived a very pitiful life, like a broken winged bird. Everyday Seraki wished It could be over, not waking up to the world that she referred to as pain. Karabo walked out of the house and gazed at Seraki up and down. Seraki and Karabo have not been on talking terms ever since the case against Mashati ended.

.

Seraki: Karabo, I want you to sit here so that we could talk.

.

Karabo: You and I talk?

.

Seraki: Yes my son, how long are we gonna live like this?

.

Karabo: I don't have anything to talk to you about Seraki, I will be moving out of your house from today!

.

Seraki: Karabo please, You and Ame I want you here so that we could talk..!

.

Karabo: I don't have time for that.

.

Karabo went to the back of the case, washed his face with water pouring from a Jug. He sipped some then paced back to the house. Karabo took his bag and packed his stuff. He took a box of matches and walked out of the house. Seraki blocked the door, stopping him from leaving the house. She held Karabo and tried to force him not to leave. At the gate there was a group of boys waiting for Karabo. Those young men were hired by one of the dangerous man in the village, they stole from people, beat them up and even sold drugs throughout the entire village and to neighbouring villages. Karabo was one of the people that was important to that man for being good at the job. He couldn't leave because the crew wasn't the type that one can simply leave because of the things that you already

knew about them, they feared that they would be exposed by those who left the group that is why the leader made a law that the only way to leave the group is by dying. Everyone who tried to leave, was found and murdered.

.

Seraki: How many times have I asked you to stop going to those boys?

.

Karabo: Get out of my way, I should leave your house.

.

Seraki: No, I can't let you do that.

.

Karabo: Leave me alone!

.

Karabo shouted at Seraki. His face lured with anger, hate and rapid frustration when she cried on his sight. He angrily shoved her off, slapping her across the face. Seraki fell down, staggering on the ground

like a chicken with it's head cut off. Karabo walked towards his gang, leaving his mother unconscious. The moment he approached them, their leader called Karabo.

.

Bozo: What took so long?

.

Karabo: I'm so sorry sir!

.

Bozo: Go and light your mother's house with fire!

.

Karabo(trembling): Burn her house, I have gave up my life for my mother to be free!

.

Bozo: She makes you so weak, go and put that house on fire right now!

.

Karabo: But sir....!

.

Bozo: Not But, go and honor me. Show me your loyalty my son. Remember I'm a father to all of you.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Pearl and Carie were on the living room and at that moment Pearl had borrowed Tom's laptop since she wanted to do her school work, at least try to cover up for the month that she was left behind with. She kept asking her classmates for assignments and everything before she could go back to school.

.

Carie: Why are you using daddy's laptop?

.

Pearl: He borrowed it to me?

.

Carie: Why?

.

Pearl: Because I gotta do my school work Carie, Just sit there and watch me silently alright.

.

Carie: You are not trying to take mommy's spot are you?

.

Pearl(shocked): What spot Carie?

.

Carie: Mom is not around, daddy is home and you borrow his laptop, Aww my frcking gosh. Only mommy borrows daddy's things so Aunt Pearl, are you trying to be like Mom too when you see daddy?

.

Pearl was so shocked that Carie could talk that much. That kid was something else, the words that come out of her mouth would leave you with a mouth open. Pearl was frozen and she couldn't even breath, those words simple just choked her.

.

Pearl: No sweetheart, school is important.

.

Carie: I know, Mum said I'm going to school too. I have a uniform, wanna see it?

.

Pearl: Not now, Just stay here and watch me alright.

.

Carie: No, you are so boring right now Aunt.

.

Pearl: Carie ma-an, so tiring!

.

Carie's expression faded away, she looked sad and laid on the couch. Pearl realized it then stopped what she was doing, approached the little girl then asked her what was wrong.

.

Pearl: What is wrong nana?

.

Carie: I miss mommy, I can't spend time with you.

.

Pearl: Trust me.. She is gonna..(interrupted)

.

" Dong Dong!" there was a loud cracking knock on the door. Pearl and Carie were startled. They gazed into each bother's eyes before pearl stood and attended the door. The moment she swung it open, Luis stood by the door.

.

Luis: Is this Ame's house, someone told me to come here!

.

Pearl: Yes!

.

Luis: Alright I'm Doctor Luis and I have come here to see here, they is a report that I should tell her, is there a chance for me to see her now?

.

Pearl: You should have called not come all the way from the hospital sir.

.

Luis held flowers on his hands and It was clear they were meant for Ame. He smiled and nervously kept on fixing his hair as if they had agreed on a date.

.

Luis: I really wanted to see her, I couldn't wait anymore.

.

Pearl looked at Luis's fingers. One of his fingers showed that he had worn a ring for so long and he had finally took it off. Tom from the bedroom heard that familiar voice then tossed off the bed. He wondered who It might be. He wore his slippers then went to the living room only to find Luis, a friend that betrayed him standing at the door, asking for Ame again.

.

Tom: Dude what are you doing here?

.

Luis: What, you live here too?

.

Tom: This is my Fiance's house, get out.

.

Tom pushed him out and led him to the gate. Luis was somehow refusing to leave.

.

Luis: I have divorced with my wife Tom and guess what, the pastor at my church told me Ame is a woman that God had sent for me. The true love and woman that I'm meant to be with, just stop forcing Ame to love you and let her be happy Tom, What God want's to be bear much fruit than that we do out of the flesh. Let her go, She needs to find herself.

.

Tom threw him outside.

.

Tom: That fake pastor lied to you, go and ask for you money back! who knows maybe it's a witch doctor or sangoma? Next time you come near my family, I'm gonna arrest you for harassment.

.

Luis: You are not an officer!

.

Tom: yes, I'm not an officer. I'm a detective by profession and heading towards being a station commander, superintendent soon. I might even arrest you and your pastor today! Ere ka yaka o se bone! (Say I’m lying so that you see!)

.

Luis: What?

.

Please Like and Share.

comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 79

.

.

.

.

(At the High Court)

.

Judge Mooko: Ms Felicia, take your seat please. I have given you a chance to talk.

.

Felicia's Lawyer: Your honor, I repeat my client have not done anything wrong. She has only done what was best for her mother, on the 2rd of the very same month the prosecutors biological daughter tried to murder her mother knowing very well that the nation

was gonna set their eyes on the adopted one, however she is a long lost daughter who was found a few weeks ago.

.

Masego's Lawyer: I have a question for the defendant your honor, where is the evidence that show that Ame tried to murder her mother?

.

Felicia's Lawyer: My client saw her push her mother, in that time Felicia was in her bed, admitted at that time. She was fit enough to even do such a thing.

.

Masego's Lawyer: We have 3 witnesses on our side you honor, a doctor, an 8 year old kid and the Minister herself. She knows who pushed her.

.

Felicia: She should...!

.

"Dong!"

The Jury hit his mallet down to keep everyone quite.

.

Judge Mooko: The prosecutors lawyer, do you wish to ask more questions?

.

Masego's Lawyer: No further questions sir.

.

Masego just sat there silent waiting for a moment where all had to be on the level, without any reasonable doubt that Felicia was guilty. As usual her lawyers were ready for the day. She just left the entire work for them. Ame was just right by her side, holding her hand tightly and giving her all the support she needed. Masego wasn't fully recovered and that was the only problem because her back ached alot to an extend that she was all soaked with sweat. Ame realized it and started to get worried because if something happened to her, the court case will be postponed or she might get back to the worst condition.

.

Ame(whispering): Are you alright mom?

.

Masego: I am fine sweetheart.

.

Felicia was also watching both Ame and Masego. She didn't even surrender and admit what she did it but rather kept on fighting for a freedom that she didn't deserve. The case took a turn around the moment the evidence that was recorded by Detective Letswai was presented to the Jury. The entire court listened and watched everything. Masego's heart plodded abruptly when she heard all those things. She was so hurt because whatever that made Felicia that evil was jealousy, thinking that because of Ame she was gonna stop loving her which wasn't true.

.

Masego: It's bad Felicia, I was gonna divide the wealth between you two equally, No, In-fact you were

gonna have a bigger share but because of being selfish and forward, you messed that and you are not gonna get anything now!

.

After what the court heard, Felicia's lawyer apologized to her. He sat down and knew that there was nothing that could be done to undo what just transpired at that moment.

.

Felicia's Lawyer(whispering): madam, just admit you did it and ask for a plea, you stand a chance to serve a term less than 10 years.

.

Felicia: 10 years, you are crazy?

.

Felicia's lawyer: You won't win this, Just make a plea.

.

Felicia: No!

.

Felicia was also in a very tight spot, how was the evidence still available, did that mean Max failed to steal it? Things got worse when Doctor Smith also testified before court that Felicia was the one who tried to murder her mother.

.

Judge Mooko: It's time now, from what was presented before us today I would like to take over and put the matter on a level scale for both parties. I the Jury, without any reasonable doubt based on the evidence provided before me I declare that I find the defendant Ms Felicia guilty for attempted murder and assault to the Minister of Health and wellness and also her mother. She faces a chance of serving a jail term of more than 10 years and not exceeding 15 years for the charge of attempted Murder only. In other terms, the culprit also faces another jail sentence of 5 years with 1 year suspended of assault. All this means that maximum years she might serve is a jail term of 19 years in prison and a minimum of 14 years. She will appear again on the 21st of the month for sentencing.

.

"Dong!" He smashed his mallet again on the board.

.

Judge Mooko: The court is now dismissed!

.

Felicia was put on chains again after losing the case then taken away back to the cell to wait for the day of sentencing. Those years were so many and she regretted the moment she didn't make a plea. She tried to ask for the chance but It was over. Ame and her Mother were so happy at that moment even thou Masego was not so happy. She didn't want the kind of end like that with Felicia but then again it was life, things go like that sometimes.

Ame and Masego went back to the hospital where she was admitted back to her room again. Ame sighed with relief, Justice was served for her mother and easily, with evidence it didn't take years with on and off court trials every month to solve the problem.

.

Masego: Ame are you working?

.

Ame(head lowered): No mother, I haven't been working for months but I have dropped applications on shops, I'll get a job someday.

.

Masego: Alright.

.

Ame and Masego talked for a while however she never told Ame anything at all. She didn't tell her about the will nor the what she planned but rather just asked her to go to Pilo Lodge with her lawyer. Ame just obeyed her mother's words even thou she didn't know the main reason why she had to go. She and the lawyer followed one another with their car's to the lodge. The shareholders and directors were already waiting for the Masego's lawyer. The moment Ame saw them her heart started to greet them, She was so scared to associate with such rich people. One of them saw her, a female on her late 20's called Ame over.

.

" Hey, you are a servant right because I don't recall that face of yours. I want you to get me some wine!" Ame nodded and quickly rushed to get the white girl a wine. It was quite embarrassing but she had no choice to do it. She went over to get her a glass but before that she read her name Tag, " Director Les-well". Ame returned and handed it over to her.

.

" The meeting has began Ame, Let's go inside!" the lawyer exclaimed.

.

Ame: No, Just go inside I'll just wait here for you okay!

.

Lawyer: You should be with me in that meeting.

.

Ame: I know but I'm not gonna say something or be of any use, I'll just help serve the guests or something.

.

Lawyer: Ame, follow me.

.

She grabbed Ame's hand then they walked inside the boardroom. Everyone was seated and waiting for the Big announcement. It was so quite and after everyone settled down, the lawyer stood at the alter and started.

.

Lawyer: As we are all aware that our President is not well. She had an accident and has been out of office for sometime. I came here on her behalf to perform her wish. President Masego has asked me to let all of you know that she will be stepping down as the president.

.

There was distorted voices all over the entire room, no one could hear what they argued about. Their nose was like birds in a field of sorghum. Some talked in low tones while some were completely

confused wondering what was gonna be done. Ame was also surprised, why would her mother step down?

.

Lawyer: Attention please, However Masego chose her successor, her daughter will be the one to step into those big shoes with all the responsibilities and power as the new President of Pilo Lodge. President Ame, Please stand up so everyone could see you.

.

Ame: What?

.

Ame was shocked, even when she stood up she was shaking. Many clapped their hands while Director Les-well was also shivering in her own heels.

.

Director Les-well(whispers to herself): I just called my President a servant?

.

She started to sweat, fearing for her job and future in the company.

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Tom: Let's go, you are going to show me that pastor. I'm going to open a court case this time Luis.

.

Luis(scared): I went to a church far in Maun man and he told me, he is not in Gaborone.

.

Tom: Okay, we will just go to Maun today.

.

Luis(frightened): Man, come on. He died some few weeks back, he long told me you know but I have been waiting for the right moment to tell Ame.

.

Tom: If he is alive, then you gonna serve the jail term alone then lose your license as a doctor, so bad for you sir.

.

Luis: No, wait man. I wasn't lying but ....(pauses)

.

The moment Luis saw Tom putting his hand on the pockets, he knew he was gonna take out his handcuffs and arrest him. He threw down the flowers then paced out of the yard. He ran away and varnished on splints of seconds. Tom took out a hanger-chief then wiped sweat off his face.

.

Tom: Why is he running away?

.

Carie walked over to Tom.

.

Carie: Daddy that man, why was he running like that?

.

Tom: He is crazy baby.

.

Carie: At-least he bought you some flowers daddy..!

.

Tom(playfully): Carie wee,...Ijaa!

.

Tom was angry but after realizing what a fool Luis could be, he burst out laughing so hard that his ribs felt so painful.

.

.

.

.

Please Like and Share.

Please Comment.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 80

.

.

.

.

(At Maco's Place)

.

He arrived back at his place with his doctor. Maco was supposed to be dead but after he fainted, he faked his own death only to see how his women were gonna behave when he was dead.

.

Doc: I'm telling you sir, Riana chased your little fiance out of this house and she was called a very rich freak across the entire city.

.

Maco: She was celebrating my death?

.

Doc: She was never bothered by you being gone, she long wanted you to die.

.

Maco got into the house and found his safe open. He ran towards it then found half of the money he left in there gone. He was so mad that he thudded his feet on the ground before dropping on the floor.

.

Maco: Where is that bit*h right now?

.

The doctor told Maco about Riana who was now useless, She couldn't remember her life before that and the situation had got worse. She was now more like a crazy woman who couldn't do anything for herself than argue all day.

.

Maco: What about the young Fiance?

.

Doc: She was kicked out by Riana sir.

.

Maco(shouting): This means they is no prssy in the house? what now, I should Fr-ck your aashole?

.

Doc: Calm down sir, you should get some rest. I'm only your doctor and about all the other stuff you have to figure it out yourself. My only concern is your health sir.

.

Maco: Then why should I keep you, you are fired unless you go and find me some new prssy. It's been weeks without something to smell and sniff before setting my tongue on it.

.

Maco didn't even care if Riana had gone crazy and was carrying his child or not. He was only concerned

about who was gonna replace her. Even thou he had a very small pen!s, Maco's love for prssy was an undying one.

.

(At Pilo Lodge)

.

Ame sat on the alter, she nervously cleared her throat then looked at everyone. To her, She still saw all of thenm as her superiors. Her heart plodded heavily for she never thought she would be in that position ever in her life. Ame had worked as a sales person before Jenny cost her the job back then so she wasn't all new into business but the position, being someone's President? That wasn't easy.

.

Ame: Hi everyone.

.

Everyone: Hail President!

.

Ame: I'm guys...(panicking), I'm Ame...!

.

She didn't have any confidence at all. She was scared and kept trembling on that alter. When she spoke, It sounded like as if her words came out of a pipe. She could hardly utter a single word. Her hands shook abruptly to an extend that she couldn't even move them. Something just brought some light to her, the picture of her mother on the wall. She looked at it and started to wonder, If that woman is her mother and she made it, What would she think she will ever fail? The only thing she could do for her mother was being the best version that her mother could never be. People were standing there, waiting for the new president to say something.

.

Ame: Hello Everyone, I'm Ame kibale and I'm the daughter of the former President Masego K. I'm really honored to be given such trust, responsibilities and power and I can assure you that I will strive for

the success of the company, I look forward to working with all of you and knowing each and everyone of you. One great person once said, " One person can change everything" but today I want us to make our own history for I say to you that, one person can change everything but how about a group working together, we can rewrite history and head towards success. Do you get it?

.

All of them: Yes President.

.

They all clapped their hands and she thanked them for their attention. She smiled and that speech right there was live on the phone for Masego to watch her bed at the hospital. She was impressed and happy that it went well even thou she wasn't there.

.

Ame: I gotta go home for now, I left my daughter and Fiance at home in the morning, they must be worried right now.

.

Lawyer: You have to see your office and see what you have to get ready for the next day.

.

Ame: Aww come on, can't we leave it all for tomorrow?

.

Lawyer: That's what your mother asked me to do, It's her wish.

.

Ame agreed and she was led to her office. It was big and so clean. Her table was made out of quality wood and there was a tag of a size of a book written " President". She sat down on the chair and twirled around on it. Ame sighed heavily, then looked up. She started to believe that when they say " God has a plan for you", It was true. Ame didn't work for so long and only to become a president. She took some of the filed records and went through them. At the reception a woman entered holding envelopes on

her hands.

.

Woman: Hi, are you guys taking any applications right now?

.

Receptionist: nope, We are not.

.

Woman: Okay, can I talk to the manager or something directly?

.

Receptionist: Do you have any appointment with the manager?

.

Woman: No, I'm a qualified worker with experience, I hold in my hand PhD's and degrees. You won't understand because you are just a receptionist, now where can I find the President?

.

Receptionist: Madam, If you don't walk away I'm gonna call security.

.

" No don't let her come in!" Ame sputtered from upstairs. She was outside her officer. The woman was taken to the president's office and upon her arrival she got the shock of her life. She looked into Ame's eyes and wondered if It was her or they looked alike. Ame was also stunned by the woman's presence, she never thought they would face one another like that. She and Jenny gazed into each other eyes.

.

Jenny: Ame is that really you?

.

Ame: Hey, Whats your business here?

.

Jenny: I never thought....(surprised)

.

She read on Ame's tag " President". Jenny couldn't even blink at that moment nor face Ame. She was feeling so ashamed and regretted the moment she went Job hunting on lodges. Jenny had lost her jobs and had been job hunting for 2 weeks.

.

Ame: Of-course, papers? Are you looking for a job because I'm gonna be your boss. I'm short of cleaners or people to make me tea right now.

.

Jenny: Yes I came looking for a Job, Ame my friend I was (pauses)!

.

Ame: What you did to me made me what I am today, you thought you were destroying my life however you made me meet so many great people in life, thanks to you I was so useless at first, weak and a sex addict but I overcome all of that because of my daughter, My fiance and my Mom. I wasn't alone Jenny...but I can never forget, you once made me a famous porn star Sweet Jennifer!

.

Jenny: Ame I just want to say that I'm sorry!

.

Ame took her book and threw it to the floor.

.

Ame: Before we go far, you said you want a job right?

.

Jenny(coughs): Yes

.

Ame: It's Yes Ma'am!

.

Jenny: Yes Ma'am.

.

Ame: Pick up the book, If you can't leave my office.

.

Jenny looked at the book that was near Ame's long heel. She slowly walked over to it, feeling sorry for

herself. Jenny never thought she would be under Ame's leadership. She needed that job or she was gonna lose the house she was renting, she was behind with payments.

.

Ame: Like I thought...(giggles)

.

(At Ame's Place)

.

Tom was on his bed with Carie sleeping besides him. They were both waiting for Ame and by that time, they had both lost patience so they decided to rest.

.

Carie: Dad, this person called Mom, When is she planning to come home?

.

Tom: Peanut, Mom is busy today but she will be here soon.

.

Carie: busy with what, shouldn't she be busy with you papa?

.

Tom(giggles): She is working sweetheart.

.

Carie: So only you and me are not working daddy? Aww my frcking gosh! We should find some jobs too dad!

.

Tom: Carie, silence. Just close your eyes and sleep.

.

It was silent for 5 minutes then she opened up again.

.

Carie: Dad are you also ready and waiting for the twins?

.

Tom: Carieeee!

.

Carie: Alright I'm sleeping daddy

.

She quickly closed her eyes. In a few seconds she had fallen asleep since she was so tired after spending the whole day asking both Pearl and Tom questions. Tom smiled, their lives wasn't the same ever since Carie came into their lives. She had brought Joy and hope to all of them. She was even snoring, Tom could tell she was so exhausted however she was having her peaceful, sweet rest. Tom's phone rang and It was Ame.

.

Ame: Baby, I have good news! (screams joyfully)

Tom: Wow, I can't wait to hear them, I also have something great to tell you.

Ame: Okay, you guys get ready, all of you because am taking you out! I'm on my way there right now.

Tom: Hurry up before Carie murders me, She asked about you a 100 times shuuu!

Ame: I'll be there. (Laughs)

.

It felt great, Tom smiled and muttered, shaking Carie gently so that she woke up from her sweet sleep. She opened one eye then stared at him.

.

Tom: Peanut wake up!

.

Carie(sleepy): Daddy you said I should sleep, I did so I'm not waking up.

.

She took a pillow and placed on top of her head.

.

Tom: Ooh my.....(sighs)

.

.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 81

.

.

.

.

(At Molepolole, Seraki's house)

.

Seraki stood up from the floor then dusted off the soil on her clothes. Her chin was red, bruised and itched from the heavy slap that Karabo gave her. she was in a lot of pain for losing her son, her daughter Ame and Pearl. Seraki's secrets made her feel so unworthy of the breath that came out of her mouth and nose.

.

Seraki: Karabo why?

.

She stood up only to be grabbed by the neck by her son who she thought had left. Seraki at first, earlier she lied before officers because of Mashati saying that her son was trying to kill her while It wasn't true but at that moment It was happening for real. Karabo threw Seraki into the house after his leader gave him a kill order. He was given a tank of petrol that he splashed all over the house and inside.

.

karabo: I can never run away, but I can tell you this, leave through the window with my younger brothers and get as far away from here.

.

He turned around and lit the house on fire before heading back to the crew that watched from the gate. Most of those kids had killed their parents in different ways however Karabo was the first with fire.

.

Leader: You better be sure that they are frying up right now!

.

Karabo: they are gone.

.

Even thou he said that he hoped that wasn't the case. Their car engines started and they drove away, disappearing out of the scene. Seraki also managed to take the two young boys out of the house through the window, she also managed but her hand was burnt. Seraki heard ambulances and police sirens approaching the scene but for the sake of Karabo she fled. The fire was extinguished without her around and the young boys were taken to the hospital. She called Ame's phone and it rang unanswered. Seraki started to believe that her evil and secrets had caught up with her, the people she hurt and the sins committed, she was finally getting punishment for all of it. The sun was down and it was slowly getting dark, Seraki stopped a sprinter and got into it, She planned on going to Gaborone

even thou she didn't have a home there.

.

(At Pilo Lodge)

.

Ame had finished with Jenny for that moment. She took her handbag then walked out of her office. She hadn't chose a secretary for herself and she just thought that taking some time would help her figure out who to appoint in that position. Director Les-well approached Ame when she was heading out of the lodge.

.

Director Les: President!

.

Ame turned around, gazed at her then remembered her. The woman who made her get some wine and looked down on her.

.

Ame: Oh yeah, I remember you.

.

Director Les: Yes, we met earlier.

.

Ame: Yes, so how can I help you?

.

Director Les: I just wanted to say I'm sorry about what happened earlier my president, I hope you don't hold any grudge against me for it. I have been unease and scared for my future in Pilo.

.

Ame: Just use your mistake to learn something, never look down upon others. You don't know what they hold or posses inside them. Don't judge a book by it's cover. It's okay, I wasn't mad thou. Have a goodnight.

.

Director Les: Thank you so much my President, I'm honored!

.

Ame got at the garage and jumped into her car, started the engine then drove back home to her family. She rubbed her tummy and kept smiling, that feeling of butterflies in her stomach tickled. She was so happy and that hole in her heart was instantly filled. The pain caused by Steph, Pearl, Seraki, Phenyo, Jenny and all the others in her heart was just erased. The moment she got home, She found Tom already ready but was having trouble getting Carie to wear her clothes. Ame stood by the door and watched them, they didn't even see her.

.

Carie: Daddy no, I can't wear this dress, I'm supposed to wear it when the twins come.

.

Tom: Peanut, Put on that dress or you gonna stay home while me and mommy have some fun.

.

Carie: No, this dress is for the twins dad!

.

Ame: Baby, Listen to daddy and put on the dress.

.

Carie: Mommy!

.

She threw the dress down then ran towards Ame who lifted her up a little even thou she was heavy. They hugged for a while, Tom joined in and wrapped his arms around Ame. He had been worried about her.

.

Ame: Are you guys ready?

.

Pearl sat on the couch using Tom's laptop and she had not had a shower or chose clothes to wear even when Tom had told her that they were all going out.

.

Carie: Aunt Pearl is not..! (swings eyes back and forth)

.

Ame(sighs): Pearl why are you not ready yet?

.

Carie: Mommy I think Aunt Pearl is stressed, very stressed. I heard her cry saying, " Not FD, no Not FD", She is not well mama.

.

Pearl: Carie, Please stop it. You are embarrassing me now (giggles). I'm probably staying because I wanna do my school assignments and submit before it's late.

.

Ame took some time gazing at Pearl before walking to the bathroom and took a quick shower. She got ready quickly and helped Tom with Carie. Ame was glad that Carie was able to get along with them as her parents. The moment they were all done they walked out of the house.

.

Ame: Pearl, we going to the hospital first. If you ever

have a change of heart.

.

They went to the car and drove out of the yard. Pearl remained behind and kept on working on her work only to be disturbed by a phone that rang in Ame's bedroom, 7 minutes after they left. Pearl ignored it but It never stopped, It kept ringing until she stood up then tip-toed to Ame's room. she looked around then squinted inside the room, it rang on top of the bed and It was Ame's phone. Pearl picked it up.

.

Pearl: Really, where are you?

.

She spoke to the call then after hanging up, she quickly wore her clothes, getting ready to leave.

(At the Hospital)

.

Masego managed to walk out of her room on her

wheelchair so that she could talk to Ame. Ame sat nervously with Tom and Carie on a seat of 3 while Masego was right in-front of them on her wheelchair. Ame cleared her throat, ready to introduce her Tom to her mother. Masego was also waiting to know who was the man next to her daughter and grandchild.

.

Ame: Mom, do you remember that day when I told you that I had someone that I wanted you to meet.

.

Masego: Yes.

.

Ame: Mother, Meet Tom. Mom Tom is the man that I love the most, he has been there with me all along through thick and thin. We are engaged and expecting to have twins soon. we only wished to have your blessing mom.

.

Carie(whispers): She is my Tom, my daddy okay

granny?

.

Tom was visibly shaking and he kept breathing heavily.

.

Masego looked at the 3 of them and she could see that strong bond that she could never have with Ame and her father years back. She smiled happily and was proud that at daughter was able to surpass her and unlike her, Ame found happiness and fought her way out of the depression state she was lost into.

.

Masego: You guys just deserve tons of blessings....(interrupted)

.

" Can I also place my hands and give some blessings?" Seraki uttered from 2 meters away after Pearl helped her get to Ame.

.

Ame: What are you doing here?

.

Ame was so shocked while Masego was so confused at that moment. She looked deeply into Seraki's eyes then muttered.

.

Masego: I think I know you!

.

Masego and Seraki looked into each others eyes, I got colder in that hospital than it had to be on normal circumstances. Whatever secrets had created a Heel of sins between those 3 were about to be sucked out of the bag. It was clear, Serakis doing led to Ame's life being the way It was at that moment. What was it gonna be?.

.

Let's see your comments.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 82

.

.

.

.

(At the hospital)

.

Masego drove her electric wheelchair towards Seraki who stood a meter away from her. It was very silent and for that moment those two started to have memories that had tormented the two of them for years right now.

.

Masego: I remember you, Seraki?

.

Seraki: Masego, It's good that you still remember my name after yours faded away from my mind like that.

.

Masego(angrily): What brings you here?

.

Seraki: Old memories triggered?

.

Ame: What brings you here?

.

Seraki: Hey Ame, we are in the hospital. Let's get out and sit somewhere and talk. You, Masego and I have a lot to talk about.

.

Ame: We were in the middle of something right now, we don't have time to talk to you. Just go back Seraki because you wasted your time coming here.

.

Seraki: Ame I just wanted to tell you the truth.

.

Ame: What truth, just leave me alone right now!

.

Seraki: It's all about your father!

.

Ame: What about my father?

.

Masego's eyes popped out. She couldn't believe it at all. She got closer to seraki since she thought she didn't hear her clearly.

.

Masego: What do you know about my daughter's father?

.

Seraki: Ame lived with her father for 1 year before he got sick and died. He was with my sister and they were a couple, a happy one with their little princess Ame, however after my sister's life ended, your father got sick and followed her. I began to wonder,

were those two meant to be together?

.

Masego: You are the one who took my child away? (cries) That is why that day the little girl died you were there at the funeral. You even gave me food.

.

Seraki: Was I cruel? The reason why your man left was your fault. His baby was switched and guess why I did it? your man was a whore who impregnated my sister and wanted to leave her and chose you. However I made sure it didn't happen, do you know how? I swapped the babies of the same man from his 2 woman and for sure he chose the child who wasn't disabled. Your man cheated on you Masego's because you were not worthy being a wife nor a mother, useless and nothing. Before Oliver died, he entrusted me with Ame and she became my daughter, who today. I want her to come back to her senses and go and help her brother Karabo. Ame’s father had to marry my little sister but because of you it got complicated, He met you and started

cheating on her and guess what, It ended up in a way that It was like my sister was the one who stole someone's man, how can I ever forget you?

.

Masego was heartbroken but a story that she lived up 23 years trying to figure out what happened to the father of her child, he just left and he hated Masego with all his heart. It was all because of seraki.

.

Ame:What's your point of telling me all that you have said? Will be anyhow change the past? It will never bring my father back?

.

seraki: It would set me free, and you too Ame. You just have to listen to me.

.

After Seraki said those words. Police arrived at the scene then arrested her. Her eyes started to bounce back and forth, wet and stained red with alot of confusion.

.

Seraki: What is all this?

.

Officer: You are under arrest Ma'am, you have the right to remain silent or...(pauses)

.

Seraki: I know, I know! There is no need to lecture me about.

.

Masego wasn't done with Seraki when she was taken away. She couldn't accept the fact that she was gone already. Masego still wanted answers from her and that wasn't happening without her around.

Ame: What happened?

.

Pearl: It was me, I was tired of her talk so I called out to the police when they were leaving the hospital besides looking at her just reminded me that she

said she wasn't my real mother.

.

Ame(surprised): Thank you so much.

.

Ame went back to her seat where Carie and Tom sat, the two were totally lost and didn't know what the war was about. They just kept looking into each others eyes then shook their heads. Carie kept comforting her father.

.

Carie(whispers): Daddy what's a secret?

.

Tom: not now Peanut, I'll tell you later.

.

Carie: I know when you say that It means you don't know daddy.

.

Tom just looked at the little person who said that

and just laughed alone. Masego stood in-front of them again then held their hands. She smiled and said words that came out of her heart to bless Tom and Ame's union.

.

Masego: We failed as your parents Ame, we couldn't unite and build a family like you and Tom. That have made me proud. May God lead you the same way he led you out of my Womb safely and the same way he led you towards reaching this age without me, may he lead you the same way towards your marriage and beyond, to love and to be strong. Be happy my daughter with Tom, I might have been rich and had everything but it didn't buy me happiness, the hole in my heart still remained.

.

Ame: Mom, I will always love you. Thank you very much.

.

Tom: Thank you Mom.

.

Tom and Ame decided to buy drinks then celebrated with their mother for just an hour before going back and at that time Tom told Ame about his job reinstatement. Ame told him about her position at her mother's company and that's were Tom started to feel nervous.

.

Tom: That's great...I'm happy for you.(bluffs)

.

He sighed heavily then swallowed. It wasn't like Tom was not happy for his Fiance but just felt uneasy with his wife to be at such a rank all of a sudden in a flash of light. Tom knew from his previous marriage from his dead wife that a woman with a position and salary above her man tend to change and look down at her husband. He tried by all means to show her that he was happy but because Ame knew Tom, she long realized it because that's what she thought too. Ame and Tom went back to their place after 8PM and by that Carie was sleeping. She was just taken

to bed and that day Pearl slept with her.

.

(At Ame's Room)

.

Tom sat on the bed, it was a little tense on that room. The two haven't spent time for a while and those new changes were making them feel even more distant and different but none of them wanted to feel that way. Ame took off all her clothes then remained with her panties. She walked over to Tom and sat on his laps.

.

Ame: Hey handsome.

.

Tom: Love.

.

Ame: Baby, I know that ...because of my position at work you might feel a little less or something and doubt yourself and start thinking that I can afford

anything then do I still need you? My love, even when I would have millions you would still be the man of my house. The husband and the father of my children and I as your woman I'm gonna support you every-time and appreciate what you do for us because without you, we are nothing. I'll behave and I'll obey, I'll listen and I'll be the same Ame that you met before the changes. Let's embrace all of this right now. You are my hero daddy! We have nothing to worry about but just get ready to bury our Mother, remember she trusted us and we shall not fail.

.

Tom(tears): I love you, you are a blessing to my life Sweetheart.

.

Ame placed her lips on Tom and bite his lower lips. She giggled before slowly sucking the lip passionately. Tom grabbed her right boob then slowly slipped his other hand under her panties to caress her prssy, rubbing the clit and sticking his finger inside her wet, dripping pvssy. " hmm-mm!"

Ame moaned then bite his ear. She could feel his manhood get long and hard as a rock.

.

Ame: Aww my frcking gosh!

.

Ame got of Tom's laps then sat on her knees, she slowly pulled down his boxers and watched the black hard fescue standing, she grabbed it with two hands then spite on it, slowly made it wet and giving Tom a slow handjob, slightly toggling her hand up and down. She kissed him from the balls and went up to the tip, before putting it inside her mouth.

.

Tom: ssh-t...Hmm-mm!

.

Ame: I want you to fr-ck me so hard tonight because I miss you daddy!

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 83

.

.

.

.

(At the Police cell)

.

Steph's court trial was approaching and the more the days passed, It started to feel sick. Jeff was sleeping on the corner at the far right and most of the men there were mad at him. They were so angry that they didn't even let him sleep on the bed.

.

Jeff: It's cold!

,

Steph: Exactly, do you know how long I have been in here?

.

Jeff: I doesn't matter to me. I will be out of here very soon and you are gonna rot in here.

.

Steph: Like your wife?

.

Jeff: No, don't talk about my wife.

.

Steph: So many prisoners were set free because of her, do you wanna know why? she wanted to fu-rk them, I started to wonder to you have a finger size penis?

.

Jeff: Stop insulting me.

.

Steph: I should have been one of those guys but It

seems I wasn't any lucky, so we are stuck together.

.

Jeff: This is not my life.

.

Steph: Get on with it, we are both going to jail and for a very long time. Just accept the fact that it's over, just like me.

.

Jeff: No, I have connections.

.

7 men stood up and approached Jeff. His heart started to pounded, loud enough for the people in the next room to hear. He ruffled his face then rubbed his chin before clearing his throat nervously.

.

Jeff: What is it gentlemen?

.

Men: You stole our lives, we were innocent but here

we are because of you

.

Jeff: Gentlemen we are still on the police station remember?, I'm still the boss! nothing has changed and after the investigations prove I'm innocent, I'll get my position back and deal with you all.

.

They started to punch and kick Jeff on the ground. He cried out but they put a cloth o his mouth and continued to assault him quietly. Even when he was losing his breath, they beat up Jeff and punched him on the chest and that made things even worse, he couldn't breath at all.

.

(At Ame's house)

.

Tom: If Carie hears you, She will be the first to tell you how you sounded in the morning!

.

Ame(giggles): She just makes us happy, she is so smart.

.

Tom: Yes, I was able to find myself that kid.

.

Tom at that time was lying on the bed with his legs spread across, Ame was in between, head lowered and mouth filled with Tom's drck. She sucked the drck passionately with a tooth fairy, basically Ame used a little mix of teeth to spice things up, Tom moaned, grabbing the blankets tightly as his eyes got filled with tears. Ame smiled, watching Tom getting blown away like that she liked it and that made her to continue with " porn-star wanna-be" blow-job technique. She yanked on his fescue, trying not to be gentle at all. She took control, roughly sucking and licking him. Ame's mouth looked small but It could accommodate Tom's engorged fleshy black sword. She gurgled and made those choking sounds as she thrusted his drck into her throat. Tom

moaned and grabbed Ame's hair, he could feel that sensation, his body and legs vibrating and that cum getting ready to creampie in Ame's mouth. Ame stopped then slowly licked the head of his drck.

.

Ame: Not yet, You haven't begged for mercy yet so I can't let you cum yet.

.

Tom: Ooh my ...(Sighs)

.

Ame: Big boy, Lower your voice!

.

Ame giggled then got off the bed and took Tom to the floor. She placed a mat there then let him lie down on it. Tom quickly turned her over and made Ame to lie down.

.

Ame: What are you doing handsome?

.

Tom: Watch..!

.

Tom placed his hand on her wet panties which were soaked more than you can imagine. Just feeling that made Tom more harder. He rubbed her slowly down there and felt her slight body shivers and hums. He could feel her heart beating faster and her prssy gushing with juices and juleps. He gently laid between her legs on that mat. Tom started by sucking Ame's nipples while rubbing them gently with his hands. he kissed between the two breasts, then kissed her going down the stomach then dipped his head between her legs. Tom bite Ame's panties, slid them to the side then inserted his tongue inside her. He held both side of the pantie then slowly rolled them out of her legs. The feeling he had doing that, he sighed heavily and his heart palpitated abruptly, taking Ame's panties was only of those best feelings that made his heart skip every beat at a seconds. He then held her legs, lifted them up then lowered to insert his tongue, this time deeper into Ame's prssy. Ame moaned, she closed

her eyes then kept pushing Tom's head deep into her prssy as he sucked it, he anchored her waist to his face while his tongue roamed between her petals. He enjoyed the sweetness of her nectar that he longed to quench once more. Ame lifted up her waist, hands trailed up and down her breasts, then back to his head as she pushed herself upward to catch every lick, flick, and suck of his tongue and lips. Bucked with each orgasm. the combination of her toggling body back and forth and body bucking incited convulsions that changed her steady moans to hums. Ame's legs were shaking and she almost reached orgasm then stumbled away, She wasn't ready yet.

.

Ame: You are so good baby, wow my Tom-star!

.

Tom dropped on the mat besides her. Ame giggled then mounted Tom, the reverse cowgirl position where she got of top and faced away from Tom. It is the same as riding but this time, one faces away

from the man who only has to watch the aas and beg for mercy from the expert on top. Ame held Tom's rock-hard penis and rubbed it against her wet prssy and it kept making that 'ch-sweep ch-sweep sound since it was too wet. She inserted the tip, a very big tip that looked like a mushroom and before it could go inside her she was already closing her eyes and placing her hand on the mouth. Ame knew that Tom's drck ain't for small girls but those who can handle that rock-hard tumescence.

.

Ame(whispers): Ooh ooh oh ooh ooh oh wooh! (breathes heavily)

.

She moaned as it pierced through her tighter vagina that tightly clung to Tom's drck, the warm juicy walls squished out when the fescue moved inside them, making it to be covered by a white creampie. Ame held Tom's testicles and rubbed them slowly. Tom could feel that his woman was too much, It felt like he was breaking her seed again.

.

Ame(trying not to scream): Fr- fr- Frck!

.

She was wincing but kept going deep as the fescue made her eyes pop out. Ame began to rotate her hips then toggled them up and down. She would bounce her aas just a few times then shot up to catch her breath. It felt so good that Ame felt like she could tear apart any woman who looked at Tom. It was so good that her mind and heart palpitated so fast as her blood boiled and filled in her head giving her a hard pulsating sensation.

.

Ame: I should be the only one who see you ng ng, I should be!

.

Ame began to move against Tom, and grip him harder. She kept going faster and Tom's mouth was open and his eyes were completely white as if he had no pupil. He was sweating and no matter how

hard he tried, Ame kept pushing him towards the part where he had to cum. He tried to hold it but his sperms escaped and got filled inside Ame's prssy, a load of cum that turned into a white creampie in a second when Ame kept doing it. He roared then spanked Ame's aas. When he thought It was over, Ame kept doing it slowly and surprisingly Tom's drck didn't lose it's erection and just kept being so hard. Ame turned around and rested her chest with hard pointy nipple boobs on his and kept her waist going up and down on top of him. She raised her chest up, placed her hands on his chest then tilted her head up then started to move forward the backwards then adding a little toggle of the aas up and down. Tom never got ride like that, he whispered!

.

Tom: You are ki-lli-ng me.

.

Tom quickly grabbed Ame's legs then lifted her up, standing with her on his arms but her prssy walls still gripping tightly to the chocolate sweet pen!s.

Tom moved his hands to her aas then grabbed it firmly before starting to toggle back and forth inside Ame's prssy.

.

Ame(breathes heavily, Tears): Yes, you are reaching it baby, you reaching it more than ever!

.

It takes great strength from a man to frck his woman standing and lifting her up and Tom was strong enough for that. Ame's eyes glistened with tears and she enjoyed it to a point that she just cried but kept asking for more. Tom put her down and leaned her against the wall, he rubbed his drck with his hand them put it back.

.

Ame: shh-t.

.

Ame understood now why woman couldn't let go of Tom. He wasn't just a loving man, he was a beast in the bed. A beast good at what he did and at

satisfying a woman beyond her expectations. He placed his hand around his neck and kept going so fast until Ame reached her orgasm.

.

Ame: Iyi. Daddy I'm purple triffile sillficle with blicck (She said things not understandable)

.

Tom also cum-ed when he felt her vibrating so hard. Ame cried and held so tight to Tom. She couldn't wait to shout that "I do" anymore. It was so great and Tom the beast, nutted twice on a row without a break.

.

Ame(Tears): ng ng Tom, Just marry me already rra!

.

.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 84

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's Place, 08:49 HRS)

.

Ame woke up next to Tom, she placed her hand on his face and rubbed his cheek gently. She smiled and for those seconds she had forgotten about everything and only had Tom in her mind. A part of her that still functioned above animal instinct reminded her that she had to go to work. She quickly tossed off the bed and rushed to the mirror.

.

Ame: Oh my God, I'm so late.

.

She looked at her messy hair, It had been a busy night, a war where her hair was pulled and did all sorts of things. She wore her slippers and rushed to the bathroom to have a shower. A few minutes passed and Carie walked out of the room, yawning and rubbing her eyes. She walked straight to the bathroom. She stood before the door and pounded her scraggly small fist on the door.

.

Ame: I'm still having a shower who is it?

.

Carie(sleepy): Mommy is that you?

.

Ame: Yes, What do you want baby?

.

Carie put her hand between her legs. She was burned by a hot sensation and urge of urine that

wanted to come out.

.

Carie: I wanna pee, open the door mommy!

.

Ame: baby the toilet is on the other side, please ask Aunt Pearl to take you.

.

Carie: I wanna pee Mom, Aww shi-t open.

.

Ame: Get inside hei!

.

Ame had to step out of the shower without finishing then unlocked the door for Carie. She squinted inside and Ame had to wrap herself with a towel and took her to the toilet.

.

Ame: Next time just come here and help yourself out.

.

Carie: Mommy yesterday I heard loud thuds over and over again and when I woke up Aunt Pearl, she said they were donkeys outside the house. Mom, I want to start sleeping with you, Aunt Pearl is scary!

.

Ame: That was nothing baby!

.

Carie: But you screamed that's when I started praying for you mommy, you were scared right?

.

Ame: Sweetie, you were dreaming!

.

Carie: At-least I didn't scream!

.

Ame just gazed away and kept minding her own business. She couldn't contain her hysteria and burst out laughing, those little shots fired from Carie, shuu! She was gonna let it all slid until she moved to a bigger house where Carie will not hear any of those

anymore.

.

Ame: Next week you are going to start schooling peanut, are you ready?

.

Carie: Wooh, Mommy take Pearl to school too, she spends all day eating carrots.

.

Ame(Laughs): Please I don't wanna laugh Carie, it's still early.

.

Every-time Ame had a chat with Carie she learned something, looking and being around Carie just made everyday worth looking forward for. She was just one happy little soul filled with joy. Even when the day started so bad, Carie would shake that bad morale off with her words. Ame finished having shower and went to wear her best outfit, it wasn't new but She looked more like a president. Carie watched her as she walked out of the room.

.

Carie(smiling): I wanna be like you mommy.

.

Ame: Wow but why baby?

.

Carie: Beautiful and smart like a queen!

.

Ame: wow, that's so sweet baby.

.

Ame hugged her so tight and a tear dropped from her eye. Where did Carie get those sweet words, some kids were gifted and Carie was one of a kind. Ame recited them a goodbye then she went to work. It didn't take too long then Tom followed, He got ready to go out and left Pearl with Carie. Carie sat on the couch on the living room then saw Pearl walking to the kitchen then returned eating a carrot. Carie placed a hand on her face then ruffled it and showed she reluctantly gave up.

.

Carie(sighs): Not again, I'm left behind with the one who eat carrots all day!

.

(At Pilo Lodge)

.

Ame arrived at the lodge and everyone who came across her greeted her. She had so much respect from those young and older than her. Ame felt a little awkward being treated like that but she had to just endure it and be the boss. She saw Jenny waiting again.

.

Ame: I told you to never show up here.

.

Jenny: Ame I understand but there is no where I can go, I lost my house now.

.

Ame: It's not my problem.

.

Jenny: Ame you are the only person that I trust can help me.

.

Ame: You problems have nothing to do with me, I should be in my office right now I have a lot of work to do.

.

Jenny knelt down before Ame, in-front of everyone and asked her for a chance.

.

Ame: What are you doing?

.

Jenny: Ame please.

.

Ame asked her to stand up and they went to her office together. Upon arrival Jenny opened up to

Ame.

.

Jenny: I will leave, only if you could help me with money and in return I can tell you something that Seraki told me.

.

Ame: What did she tell you?

.

Jenny: That the truth is that your father tried to kill you when your mother was still pregnant with you and after you were born, She said she was the reason why you father wanted to kill you and that she was sorry!

.

Ame: Get out Jenny!

.

Jenny: Ame, are you gonna help me?

.

Ame: Get out right now!

.

Ame took her purse then left the office. She headed to the garage then started the engine of her car then drove to the police station where upon arrival she requested to see Seraki.

.

Seraki: Aww, you came!

.

Ame: What you told us yesterday, It was all a lie right?

.

Seraki: I couldn't bare it seeing another woman crying, I hurt Masego and I couldn't let her bare! Truth hurts alot so I had to lie.

.

Ame: If you were sorry you didn't have to lie, I want a confession right now, What happened?

.

Seraki: Are you ready for what you are about to hear?

.

Ame: I have been ready for so long now.

.

Seraki swallowed hard before giggling for a while. She cleared her throat and unlike before her voice was shaking, Ame could tell she was being honest.

.

Seraki: I met your father 26 years ago, We fell in love and everything was great. He promised to marry me. Ame everything was perfect but one problem, we didn't have a child and even when we tried, We couldn't manage. It wasn't after a long time when I got to realize the problem, I was infertile. I couldn't conceive and have children of my own. I never told Oliver, your father because I didn't want to lose him and kept telling him that we should keep trying. However Oliver started to lose that hope and ended up with your Mother, Masego. Oliver started to cheat me with your Mother, She was very young at that age and I was competing for a man with a young girl, can

you believe it? Things got worse when your Mother got pregnant with Oliver's baby, You. I knew that for sure he was gonna choose the woman who could bear him children. I started to go places asking for help, from doctors and to traditional healers until i ended up with dark matter, witch doctors. Finally I got help and It worked, I also fell pregnant. I hated your mother with all my heart and I spent months wondering how to punish your mother who was born from a very rich family. I used dark matter to make your father hate your mother and leave her too after you were born. Months went by, they fought and Masego's life got so miserable that she broke her family's rules just for your father which got her kicked out of the home. We were woman, both in love with the same man and the only thing was for the strong woman to win the man. I gave birth to a disabled child, very disabled and that child just took 6 months to be mature because she didn't come out of a sperm but a snake head inserted inside my womb. She was so crippled beyond imagination and look inhuman and that's when I swapped you. I wanted to punish your father for betraying me, your

mother for stealing him by snatching their daughter away and raising her as my own. Your mother, I followed her around and even when she was raising a child who looked older than her, she loved her so much like her own, the love that I couldn't give them that is I why I raised you with love. Ame I realize now that I was so wrong. I was...

.

Ame(tears): So about your sister and what what, you lied?

.

Seraki: Yes, I lied so many times to you about some things that I couldn't explain.

.

Ame(tears): Pearl, karabo, doni and Maza are not your children too?

.

Seraki: Yes, they are not my biological children, all of them.

.

Ame(cries): Noo, Why did you do this to us?

.

Seraki: I didn't think at that time, I was lost for revenge and hatred control me. I led my life in a very dark path.

.

Seraki: Because I wanted to be like any other woman, have children.

.

Ame couldn't take it anymore. She stood up to leave.

.

Seraki: But ....your father didn't die!

.

Ame stopped, truly Seraki had so many dark secrets. Was she finished or was she just beginning? Ame wondered.

.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 85

.

.

.

.

(At the Police station)

.

After Ame heard that her father was alive, she turned around to Seraki then wiped off her tears. Ame swallowed hard then took her seat to face Seraki again.

.

Ame: What did you say?

.

Seraki: Your father is alive!

.

Ame: I thought you said he was dead, didn't you?

.

Seraki: I said that but It wasn't the truth, right now what I'm telling you is true.

.

Ame: You see, you are just a pathetic liar Seraki, selfish and stupid. You keep lying to me and expecting me to trust you, you know what, Go drck yourself.

.

Seraki(shocked): It's your father we are talking about here Ame. Your Father!

.

Ame: I don't have a father, I only know that I have a single mother and she is lying on her hospital bed, fighting to get back on her feet so that she doesn't miss a chance to dance at her daughter's wedding.

.

Seraki: Ame you have to believe me this time, he is the only person who can explain to you everything that I couldn't...!

.

Ame angrily shouted at Seraki. Her face lured with anger and frustration and seraki saw that look on her face for the first time. Ame used to be easy for Seraki to convience in everything, the oldwoman would just brush off her suspecions by sweet talking herself easily out of it.

.

Ame: I don't want to be any part of it, that truth doesn't mean anything to me anymore, I found what I want.

.

Seraki: Ame that man is...(pauses)

.

Ame: If you are interested much in him why don't you make him your father then? Just leave me alone Seraki. You and I are done. You only stole our lives

and used us Seraki, you used me to fight your battles and shh-t, an innocent child?

.

Seraki(low voice): Ame we have come so far together...

.

Ame: Yeah and now we have arrived.

.

Ame stood up and left Seraki there. Seraki cried and called out to Ame but she ignored her. She walked out of the station then came across Tom who was getting inside. She let out a dubious smile and those men who were with Tom wondered who the beautiful princess smiling at them was. Some of them were even confused and also smiled back. It became clear when she just headed to Tom and held hands with him.

.

Tom: Go on boys, I'll see you all later on okay?

.

They got into the car and kept soothing each other's hands. Ame looked deeply into Tom's eyes for a few seconds before asking him how his first day at work was going.

.

Tom: It's great, everyone is happy to have me back on board!

.

Ame: That's great sweetheart!

.

Tom: What are you doing here thou?

.

Ame: I came here to hear from Seraki the last things that I wasn't sure about, It's over now. I'll tell you everything tonight!

.

Tom(excitedly): I think 5 weeks from now we should have our wedding, after Mom's burial ofcourse coming up this week.

.

Ame: We can make it in 3 weeks or less baby!

.

Tom: I'm still trying to get the money baby, I'm working on getting everything ready before anything.

.

Ame: Baby, I will assist you. I will give you 50K so that you can buy everything that you need for us.

.

Tom(uneasy): No it's fine, I've got this.

.

Ame: I'll deposit the money into your account when I get at work, you should not worry about it my love I got you covered!

.

Tom felt vaguely uneasy about Ame's idea. He started to feel so worthless when his woman was now richer and working in a high paying job that she would later inherit. Most men work to impress their

wives and that wasn't the case anymore for Tom, he kept having insecurities.

.

Tom(angrily): No don't do it.

.

Ame: Baby why, you need the money don't you?

.

Tom: What, are you going to pay for your bogadi too? Are you trying to marry yourself? So you think I can't afford to make it ?

.

Ame: I'm sorry, I was just trying to help...(frowns)

.

Tom jumped out of the car and walked into the station. He was so frustrated and it wasn't easy for Tom to cope with his woman being a company President. Men like providing for woman. Ame called out to him but he just walked away.

(At Ame's house)

.

Pearl was vomiting in the toilet, carie stood at the door and watched her. Carie was shaking, probably scared after seeing Pearl being that weak, she kept saying alot of things with tears in the verge of pouring out of her eyes.

.

Carie: I knew it, I knew this was gonna happen! Carrots, carrots, carrots all day look now, the carrots are fighting back!

.

Pearl: Carie get me some water please!

.

Carie: Aww my frcking gosh, eww! It stinks!

.

She placed two fingers on her nose to block it after Pearl gazed at her and just sputtered words into her face. Carie went to the kitchen and got some water

that was on a 2litre bottle by the door and went back to Pearl. She drank the water then washed her mouth. After a couple of minutes they went to sit silently at the living room, Pearl was so weak at that moment and carie opened up!

.

Carie: Aunt Pearl, should I get you a carrot?

.

Pearl: no no no, don't please! I lost appetite.

.

carie laughed the looked at Pearl's face.

.

Carie: That's the same thing I would have said If I were you Aunt, this carrots humbled you.

.

Pearl: Wena carie, shut up!

.

There was a heavy cracking knock on the door. They

both gazed at each other's eyes and Carie went to stay close to Pearl's side. Pearl stood up and walked over to the door and opened it. Her eyes popped out when she saw those people wearing " Orphanage homes" badges.

.

Ms faith: I'm here to see Ame regarding the child, Carie ofcourse.

.

Pearl: Ame is not here, I'm the only adult right now.

.

Ms faith: What are you.. a maid or is it a nanny?

.

Pearl: I'm the girl's aunt madam.

.

Ms Faith: An agreement was made on the beginning of this mouth that Carie was gonna stay for a month then another assessment was to be conducted to see if indeed the orphanage could entrust the life of

the child with the parent who wishes to adopt her and yet again, she is not here and the child is back on this house.

.

Carie knew that voice, she quickly ran to Ame's room and went to hide. Her heart ploaded heavily on her chest, loud enough for someone to hear it from a distance. She was sweating and couldn't breath. She wasn't looking forward to returning.

.

Ms faith: Where is Carie, I should see her now, is she inside?

.

Ms faith gave Pearl the papers that showed that what she said was true. The final decision about Carie's future had to be declared and signed by the Minister of home affairs before court after assessment shows that the child was in the right place.

.

Pearl: I should call her mother first!

.

Ms faith: Step aside, I'm doing my job madam.

.

She squinted inside and started filling the assessment forms with her colleagues. Ms Faith made a report that It was fake about the girl being taken care off under the Masego's roof.

.

Ms faith: I don't see any change here, not even a single thing replaced!

.

Carie came out of the room, tears were filled in her eyes. she opened up!

.

Carie: Please just go away, my mom is doing her best! Why don't you leave her alone!

.

Ms Faith: Ohh sweetheart, there you are!

.

Carie: I'm not your sweetheart, Just go because the house is now crowded because of you!

.

Pearl: carie shhh! Um she didn't mean that at all, hehe!

.

Ms Faith's eyes didn't blink. Firstly carie could talk, not just talk but her words could pierce sharply through to the heart. She was a little girl who just had a brilliant mind, understanding much and It was surprising.

.

Something came up today I'm sorry for the delay.

Please Like and Share.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 86

.

.

.

.

(At Pilo Lodge)

.

Ame was deeply wrapped in her thoughts and couldn't focus on anything at that moment. She sat on her table and kept trying to sign and go through every report from all the directors but she wasn't in her right mind. " Dong Dong!" There was a knock at the door which didn't hear at all. " Dong Dong!" There was another knock. Ame was startled from her deep thoughts.

.

Ame: Come in!

.

The door swung open and who squinted inside was Director Les-well. She smiled and walked towards Ame then bowed before her.

.

Director Les-well: President!

.

Ame: Yes?

.

Director Les-well: There is nothing much, It's just a report on the sales. I know the sales person can deliver those reports to you but I just wanted to congratulate you for the excellent performance. Ever since you used those strategies you came up with, for this week business has been growing massively, even the products our Lodge sells have rose in terms of the sales. You are doing a great Job, where did you learn those strategies?

.

Ame: No surprise, I was employed under a very successful, big company for a few years as a sales person, I learned some strategies there.

.

Director Les-well: No one should underestimate you!

.

Ame: Anything I can help you with?

.

Director Les-well: I was wondering if you are doing well? Are you okay since you haven't chose any secretary yet to help you out!

.

Ame: Les, I'm fine!

.

Director Les: I'm okay, that's great then, call me if you need anything.

.

She swallowed hard then walked out of the office.

Ame was somehow confused, was Les-well trying to befriend her or was she just aiming for the secretary position or something? Ame couldn't get all those thoughts out of her mind. She took her phone and tried to call Tom but the phone rang unanswered. In a few minutes Pearl called her.

.

Pearl: Ame, you gotta come home!

Ame: What is it Pearl?

Pearl: The orphanage were here and they did some assessment. They took Carie away, she was crying and they was nothing I can do, the left behind some papers and they said the one month duration had elapsed and that Carie couldn't continue to live with you as her next of Kin.

Ame: Are you kidding me?

.

Pearl: She is gone!

.

Ame stood up and walked out of the office. She

paced downstairs as if she wasn't wearing any high heels. She held her purse firmly and the moment she lashed out of the main entrance everyone wondered what was going on.

.

Receptionist: She reminds me of President Masego, they are just the same in every way, I mean even how they act and look when in a bad time, shuu!

.

Ame got into the car, started the engine then drove straight to the orphanage. She got there 20 minutes after Ms faith and her team had arrived. She headed straight to Ms Faith's room and found her rolling her chair around. Ame opened the door without knocking!

.

Ame: Ms Faith, what is wrong with you?

.

Ms Faith: Hmm, My friend why are you so agitated? Sit down and talk to me.

.

Ame: Where is my daughter?

.

Ms Faith: She is not your girl, not yet. You failed the assessment test which was agreed the beginning of the month, your mother agreed with our terms to have one month with the child so that our next assessment will be the one that determines that Carie was lawfully your child and then you failed (Shouts)

.

Ame: What makes you think I failed, Carie and I are doing just fine!

.

Ms Faith: I wish that was true but no, we gave you a month to change that Child's life guess what, She is not yet schooling by now! We instead get a child who talks alot and could even go as far as to insult you, can you Imagine? You want her to be like you? Mature fast and stupid? Carie is a little girl and all

what is deserves is a family that will mould her into that little girl not a 16 year old teenage girl without purpose at her age!

.

Ame kept quite. She just let herself calm down before she could say another word. She sighed then looked at Ms faith. Ame could tell that Ms faith was so ready for her this time.

.

Ame: You don't know Carie and would never know what's best for her. I have been with that little girl for such a long time now and I know her. Carie needs love, She doesn't talk alot. She is gifted and her mind grows exceptionally brilliant unlike other kids who still can't tell a difference between food and toys, eating everything.

.

Ms Faith: What do you know about Kids. I have worked with children for over 27 years and I'm experienced in this, It's my work.

.

Ame: You don't have children of your own right Ms faith?

.

Ms Faith ignored Ame. She worked with kids but she never had her own child and no one knew why that was so. She didn't even have a man or anyone willing to marry her at-least and It was weird because she was getting very old.

.

Ame: What, you are mute now! I guess no kids right?

.

Ms Faith: On Monday, We will solve this before the Jury. I swear Ame, You'll never see Carie again. I will make sure of that before I retire. And about my own kids, I should have a son soon, Just like virgin Mary. I'm gonna fall pregnant from the holy spirit, no men that why I'm still Ms..!

.

Ame laughed so hard and imagined how long Ms

Faith had tormented herself from those words which were probably fake. She looked at Ms Faith then shook her head. Ame left that office feeling so tired after laughing so hard. She would keep quite for a few seconds then burst into guffaws after that. Ms Faith wondered what was funny and still couldn't tell the problem. After Ame left, Samantha entered Ms Faith's office

.

Ms Faith(breathing heavily): Where is my money?

.

Samantha put her hand on her purse then took out P3000 out then throw it to the desk.

.

Ms Faith: What! 3K for what I just did?

.

Samantha: Of-course you will get the remaining balance after I get the girl, focus on what you have to do for now old woman.

.

Ms faith: But why do you need the girl from Ame!

.

Samantha: None of your business, I'm paying you 10K for this and remember that money is 3 times your salary!

.

Ms Faith: Alright on Monday we will have a resolution on the matter. If I get caught doing this fraud I'm going to lose everything!

.

Samantha: Do it the right way, 10k for the surgery remember? you fail now, your surgery dream is over and that means you die for not getting the surgery!

.

Ms Faith swallowed hard then thought about that surgery she had to raise money for and couldn't turn down Samantha's offer.

(At the Police station)

.

Tom was sitting outside on the outdoor, frustrated and doing more than thinking. He couldn't focus nor do anything at all. He ruffled his face, rubbed his eyes and listening to his heart that plodded heavily against his chest, threatening to blast out. He could feel that pain warming his chest and the more thoughts fluttered in his head, the more things started to seem so hard to get over.

.

Detective Letswai: First day at work, is it rough Detective Tom?

.

Tom: No sir, not at all. Just that I have been a detective for so long, since I was 19 years of age and I did very well! I surpassed my fellow constables and so many thought I was gonna reach heights, I thought so too but I just learned that being a detective was just a trap sir.

.

Detective Letswai: I'm about to retire and I'm still a detective after 27 years!

.

Tom: that's exactly what I mean right now, you see?

.

Detective Letswai: We still celebrating your return, you were a hero. You didn't just save this police department from wrong leadership but the entire city. We have something for you inside, please come.

.

Tom stood up and walked with Detective Letswai inside. Everyone was looking at him and he started to wonder what was going on.

.

Tom: What is it guys?

.

Detective Letswai: We didn't have a leader and we sent the letter to the police headquarters for assistance, I sent your papers there as a

recommendation and yes, they appointed you as the new Police commander, superintendent Tom.

.

As people cheered and clapped hands excitedly he stood there frozen and quite confused.

.

Tom: What?

.

Tom had a good heart and everyone was excited to hear that. He was hard working and always made sure that everyone had the same morale too even on bad days.

.

Detective Letswai: Congrats sir, I can retire in peace now.

(At the Orphanage kids block)

.

Carie was with children of her age. Some were crying while some played different games. She kept staring and twirling around looking for someone she could sit with.

.

Orphanage worker: Carie go over there and play with other kids!

.

Carie: No, My Aunt Pearl is always telling me that she is minding her own business, I'm also minding my own, is it wrong Aunt?

.

Orphanage(shocked): No, not at all. Okay, so what do you want?

.

Carie: I just wanna go home. (low voice)

.

Orphanage worker: This is your home for now honey, Just go over there and play.

.

Carie: play with crying kids, they are always crying. I will just stay bored but I'm not playing with those crying boys and girls.

.

Orphanage worker: Hmm, You are smart! come with me I wanna see if you can learn some Math and solve the questions. How does that sound?

.

Carie(happily): Is it Math from school, My Aunt Pearl is always sweating doing Math from school on daddy’s laptop. he-he! She will be like “ Damn, I hate Maths!”.

.

Orphanage worker: You aunt might be amazing.

.

Carie: Yeah, She used to like carrots but now she hates them now!

.

Orphanage worker: Follow me Carie, You sound like a brilliant kid. Your Mom and dad must be proud to have a baby like you.

.

Carie followed the woman who took out a Maths paper with 10 simple questions. She taught Carie for just 30 minutes then gave her the questions to answer on her own. She got them all correct.

.

Orphanage worker: have you been going to school?

.

Carie: No, But mommy is taking me to school! I have a uniform and school shoes. Mommy bought them.

.

" What! I should let Ms Faith know about this right away!" She sputtered. Carie wasn’t just an ordinary kid, She was gifted with intelligence beyond imagination, her age mates failed that math over and over and she got it at once.

.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 87

.

.

.

.

(At Ame's Place, 19:09 HRS)

.

Ame had knocked off from work and she was feeling so tired, not because she had worked a lot but just exhausted from thinking about Carie the whole day. She gazed at the door then yanked it open. Home wasn't just home without Carie, that joyful " Mommy!" when the door swung open was gone. It was so silent as if there was no one in the house but Pearl was there.

.

Pearl: Ame, you are here!

.

Ame: Yeah, I'm here!

.

She walked to her bedroom and didn't take off her clothes then just dropped on the bed. In her ears she kept hearing Carie even thou she wasn't there and when Ame closed her eyes, she started to know how that she missed her. Tom also arrived from work and he just felt a little ignored when Carie didn't be the one to open the door for him this time. He just thought she was sleeping even thou It was that weird, Carie never sleeps when one of her parents, either Tom or Ame is not home yet. The moment he got at the bedroom, Ame was sleeping with her clothes on. Tom sat on the bed near her, he placed the flowers he got for her on the table then shook Ame to wake her up.

.

Tom: Hey sweetheart!

.

Ame: Hi.

.

Tom: Take off your clothes love, you can't sleep with them on.

.

Ame: I'm fine.

.

Tom: Ame you can't...!

.

Ame: I can, please don't tell me what to do.

.

Tom: What is wrong?

.

Ame(tears): Carie has been taken away again, She is not here. I feel like a piece of my heart has been taken away, that opening, a void that only that little Angel can fill.

.

Tom: Not again, what is wrong with this people?

.

Ame: We have to appear before the Jury tomorrow and he is the only one who will choose Carie's future. Tom I can't lose that little girl, I can't!

.

Tom: It's my Grandmother's burial tomorrow and I can't miss it, people who are not my relatives have been handling everything.

.

Ame: They both need us Tom, what are we gonna do? I don't lose Carie!

.

Tom placed his hands on Ame's cheeks then looked right into her eyes.

.

Tom: Hey, We are not losing her or anything. Let's just stay strong so that where Carie is right now, she

could feel that her mommy and daddy are strong for her. She is our first born and she will always be our baby girl.

.

Ame looked into Tom's eyes and started to feel that hope fill in her heart again. They held each others hands tightly then smiled.

.

Tom: Alright, I thought about what you said earlier and I think we will work together for our wedding to be a success, It our union anyway, partnership and all what matters is the love we share. I'm grateful to have a woman like you in my life. You always put others before yourself. However I approached your mother first today after work and told her how I felt and It seems that we will get married in 7 days, so sooner because she said she will take care of everything.

.

Ame: Great love, I just want us to make this happen and live happily ever after with you, we have been

through now. You are welcome sweetheart so what about granny?

.

Tom: Grandma would want me to go and get that girl and that's what I'm gonna do tomorrow. She needs us.

.

Ame tossed off the bed and took off her clothes and remained only with her panties. She got under blankies and Tom hugged from behind and they slept that way. Tom and Ame were brought together by Carie, Pearl and Ame were brought back together by Carie and a whole lot of good things were brought to their lives by Carie, happiness, Joy and Strength were brought to Ame by Carie too and with Tom around all was complete. Children are very important and there are a whole lot of things we could learn through those souls. They just bring those broken pieces and mend them together.

.

Tom: baby?

.

Ame: Rra?

.

Tom: Today I saw your mother being able to stand from her wheel chair, she will be fine soon. It's promising!

(At Molepolole)

.

After Karabo burned his mother's house but gave them a chance to escape he knew that the leader of the group that he joined was gonna cut him slowly piece by piece alive until he died for not murdering his family to show his loyalty. He couldn't leave the group nor go anywhere where he would be safe or not harassed by them. He started wondering if he should just take his life to end everything because when you are dead they stop abusing you. He thought hard about it and when he was already giving in to it, he remembered that they was still the

last place to go.

.

" Karabo the boss heard that no one died from that far, 2 kids were found outside the house and the mother wasn't in there either. He is going to kill you man!" one of the boys exclaimed. Karabo just stood up, walked out of the compound without anyone seeing and caught a taxi to the police station to report the matter and expose the gang that had control people's lives. He would rather spend years in jail than spend his entire life working who killed innocent people. The moment he told the police his story they cuffed him and arrested him.

.

Officer: Thank you, We will nab the rest of the gang but why did you help us because we have worked for 8 years now trying to get those guys but It was always so difficult!

.

Karabo: I'm just doing it for the sake of my family, My younger brothers they deserve better life than

any of us their elder brother and sisters lived. Please make sure they are okay.

.

Officer: Okay!

.

He responded and they left to raid Karabo's gang at the location they were said to be hiding at. They went in large numbers with vans.

(At The Customary Home Affairs)

.

Ame and Tom went there earlier, an hour before the time that had been set for that case. They sat down impatiently and people slowly arrived at the court including the orphanage however Ms Faith was not with them. After Ms faith heard from the woman she worked with the things Carie could do, she started to feel so sick, wondering if it was a good idea to have opened a case against Ame for not taking care of a child even thou it was clear the two loved and had

utterly bonded with one another. The moment Carie saw Ame and Tom on the other side at the defendant's table she called out.

.

Carie: Mommy....!

.

The orphanage woman asked her to lower her voice.

.

Carie: Aunt, that's my mom and dad over there, I wanna sit with them. can I go now?

.

Orphanage lady: No, not just yet. Sit down and don't make any noise.

.

Carie: But I wanna sit with Mom.

.

She said with a face filled with confusion. She even started to look very stressed about it right there. The

woman just ignored her because she knew Carie would never stop talking. The jury had arrived and made introductions. From the prosecutors table Carie kept checking if her parents were still on there seats.

.

Jury: Where is Ms Faith?

.

She was about 25 minutes late even thou she was the one who called the meeting. Unlike other courts, at the customary home affairs court when one doesn't show up they lose the case. They kept waiting and as for Ame and Tom that was what they kept praying for. Her work colleague tried to call her but Ms faith's phone rang unanswered.

.

Jury: well, She is not coming I guess. However Ms, do you also don't recommend this two people to be the one's parenting Carie?

.

Orphanage: To my own observation, I have no problem with them, Ms Faith the chairperson does.

.

Jury: let's hear from Ame and Tom, what about you?

.

Ame: I love this child, She is just as my own and I would do everything to be with her. Ms faith doesn't just try to take some time and see what kind of mother I am, the kind of parents we are and still could be.

.

Tom: yes, Carie is just one amazing child ever. We love and care for her, mostly home is not the same now without her.

.

A voice from the prosecutors table, " Yes daddy!" She uttered. A couple of the case attendants giggled even the Jury did.

.

Jury: Alright, Carie do you like staying with Ame and Tom as your parents?

.

Carie: Yesss, and with Aunt Pearl! (Loudly)

.

The woman from the orphanage received a message from Ms faith then took it to the Jury. He read it and it was so silent. His face impression changed and Tom and Ame's hearts plodded heavily. Carie went over to Ame and Tom and sat next to them while the woman was with the jury.

.

Carie: Mommy are you crying?

.

She was looking at Ame's eyes that were glistened with tears and so stained red. Ame was started by the mild crisp of her voice. She looked down and saw her little Carie sitting besides her even thou she wasn't supposed sit there. The jury tilted his head up.

.

Jury: I declare the three of you, Ame, Tom and Carie a new family. Where is she?

.

She was already with her family, the moment Tom and Ame stood up celebrating, she was at their legs screaming too. The jury smiled, he could tell that it was a family that shouldn't have even been there at all.

Samantha was sitting at the back, she was so angry after Ms faith didn't show up after taking her money. She stood up, looked around then slowly squinted out of the room after people stood to congratulate the new family. She even felt so stupid and embarrassed to have done something to hurt those two and it ended up in vein. She just reluctantly gave up that moment after realizing that they always win. She had to stop before she made a fool of herself, She thought.

.

Tom: Where should I take you out my girls?

.

Ame: Anywhere daddy!

.

Carie(confused): No, he is my daddy not yours tlhe mommy! right daddy?

.

Tom and Ame laughed. They just had that Joy and happiness back.

.

___

4 DAYS LATER...

.

PLEASE COMMENT.

LIKE AND SHARE, FOR MORE LIKES AND COMMENTS.

A BONUS COMES UP.

HEEL OF SINS

.

INSERT 88

.

.

.

.

(At the Graveyards, 4 days Later)

.

Carie: Daddy your mama is there?

.

Tom: Close your eyes baby!

.

Ame, Tom and Carie had visited granny's grave after they missed the burial. It had been 4 days since the burial after it clashed with the court case against Ms faith and Tom took his family with him to his

Granny’s grave. Tom held flowers in his hands then placed them on top of the grave that was made of a huge tombstone. He smiled then uttered in a low voice, " Thank you mama! because of you I was able to find my happiness again. I won't hurt because I know that you are with me every step of the way!".

.

Ame: Hi mom, I just have one thing to say. . Thank you for raising Tom into such a wonderful man. Thank you so much.

.

Tom: Carie, say something to granny.

.

Carie(confused): But I can't see glanny daddy!

.

Tom(giggles): She is listening, Just say something sweetie.

.

Carie: Glanny, are you really out there?

.

Ame: Okay that's it. (laughs)

.

The stayed for a while then left. Ame and Pearl had moved to Masego's house ever since she was released. Masego was still on her wheelchair, struggling to walk without it. Ame wasn't allowed to see Tom until the wedding on that remaining 3 days. Tom spent time with his 3 officer friends who helped him to get his job back and he went back to stay at his place in a very long time. The moment she dropped Ame at Masego's house that afternoon, Ame looked around then tried to kiss him before she and Carie jumped out of the car, Carie got in between them before their lips met.

.

Carie: Mom..dad what are you doing?

.

Ame: Ooh, Honey we will just jump out then go inside.

.

Tom: Yeah, mmh.. See you guys.

.

Ame: Please cook something babe, don't go out and eat at the restaurant, just cook.

.

Tom: I got it babe.

.

Ame and Carie jumped out of the car then headed inside the yard where Ame was to be under strict rules and tight security that restricted her from leaving the house. She wasn't allowed to leave the house as if she was grounded and the office was monitored by Director Les-well who she chose. Preparations were made at Pilo Lodge for the wedding since It was the venue. Masego invited her business friends, Ministers and so many other people close to her. Tom did the same at her work and as for Ame her Pilo lodge work colleagues were a sure thing to be present. 3 days not sleeping with

Tom to Ame was not so easy at all. She felt like it was torture and with Tom far away with a fescue as good as his, She couldn't imagine anyone sitting on it while she was locked in that house.

She would feel like sneaking out of the house when Tom took so long to answer her calls in the middle of the night or maybe after midnight.

.

Ame: Not answering my calls!..what is he thinking?

.

That went on for those 3 days until the awaited day arrived.

.

---

* THE WEDDING DAY*

(At Pilo Lodge, One of the rooms)

.

That Morning Ame woke up early and she couldn't keep calm. She stood before the mirror to see if she

didn't have any pimple, pink eyes or anything that could mess things for her. She breathed heavily, not knowing if to scream or cry.

.

Ame: Carie baby, what should I do?

.

Carie: Carry me on your back mommy!

.

Ame: what, never mind that's not helping peanut.

.

Pearl knocked on her door and Ame opened the door. Pearl squinted inside the room and looked into her eyes.

.

Pearl: Ame, I just wanted to say thank you for everything.

.

Ame: It's okay, We are cool alright, thanks for taking

care of Carie when I was at work. I appreciate it and thanks for taking me to the hospital that day, what would I have done when you weren't there.

.

Pearl: My pleasure, congratulations on your wedding, the best wishes!

.

Pearl and Ame hugged each other. After a few hours getting ready Ame's make up artist arrived and they began to light up her face.

.

Masego: Ladies, get ready It's time now

.

People were coming out in large numbers to celebrate the big day! Just to mention a few of the decorations that left many surprised with disbelief written across their faces. A big pandal with shamiana above was created on the hall. An arched gate with fresh flowers was made at the entrance of

the Lodge with rock waterfalls from each side. A big screen was also on the right side displaying the pictures of the bride and groom and sweet messages.

.

Masego: You look so pretty, If only I wasn't stuck on this wheelchair I was gonna dance and dance till I got tired on your wedding my daughter, that's what I always wanted.

.

Ame wiped the tear that ran down her cheek! She looked into her eyes and smiled. Masego's little princess was so beautiful that she couldn't believe it. She held her tight and kept sobbing besides her.

.

Ame: Mom it doesn't matter if you can stand or not, Just dance mother. Just dance even if its with your heart, keep dancing mama.

.

Ame kissed Masego on the forehead and rubbed her

back! She also fought her tears back! Feeling a little nervous but also excited about what was gonna happen!

.

Carie: Mommy, you look like an angel.

.

Ame: Thank you peanut.

.

Carie: I wanna be like you mom.

.

Ame: Sweetie, you are just like me. An angel.. You are just like me my love.

.

Leswell: Everyone is waiting my president, Let's walk you to the main hall.

.

Ame entered the hall with Les-well and Pearl and two others following her. Since Ame didn't have a father,

Her Mother Masego walked her to the alter. Carie was walking in-front with flowers. They were greeted by the smell of fresh cut flowers that filled the air. Ame smiled as she inhaled a new breath of her life. The opening to the bridal chorus started to play. Down the isle she came. Tom swallowed hard, staring so hard at her as she walked right to him.

.

" wooh, My president yeii!" Someone just sputtered from the crowd, followed by a few others. People like Luis had come even thou they didn't receive invitations and as for Jenny she was there too after she received an Invitation card from Pearl.

The bride was gorgeous and the way she looked was against the law. Ame wore a strapless wedding gown with embroidery on her bodice. Rhinestones and pearl beads were sewn on her gown. She also wore a two-tier veil, with a matching crystal head-piece. She held a French rose silk bouquet. Tom was also stunning. He wore a black, single-breasted, satin tuxedo with a white-wing collar shirt. The music faded, and the Priest stepped up to the

microphone, Bible in hand. He smiled at the assembly.

.

Priest: Cherished family members and honored guests, I would like to thank each of you for coming out to unite our two beloved children. Let us begin by offering thanks to the Lord on this wonderful day.

.

They all bowed their heads and he prayed. After the prayer was over, The priest prepared to lead them through the wedding vows!

.

Priest: Tom Moseki do you agree to take Ame Kibale to be your Lawful wedded wife to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish; until death do you part?

.

Tom: A million times, I do.

.

Priest: Ame Kibale do you agree to take Tom Moseki, to be your lawful wedded husband, to have and to hold from this day forward, for better or for worse, for richer, for poorer, in sickness and in health, to love and to cherish him until death do you part?

.

Ame: This one, My Tom? Carie's daddy and the twins we are expecting? They is no man like you in the entire world honey and why not, I do take you and promise to love you past death, I will love you past that "Until death do you part" line, It won't end there, I take you forever.

.

Not only Tom who was touched but the entire hall. Masego was so proud, she never got married but that didn't mean her own daughter had to go through the same. Her rich friends and Ministers were there to help her celebrate.

.

Priest: Is there anyone who is against this Union? Speak now or forever hold your peace!

.

Everyone waited to see if anyone was against the union but no one tried that. Samantha didn't miss the wedding, she was there to see those two for the last time, even thou Tom stole her heart she had to live with the fact that he was someone's man. It was now time for the exchange of rings. An adorable little boy dressed in a blue tuxedo walked up and handed Tom a ring. He slipped it on Ame's finger. The Priest smiled and turned to Ame. Everyone watched her take his ring from Carie who was dressed in pink and place it on his finger. "By the power vested unto me I now proclaim you husband and wife." "You may now kiss your bride". He did so, placing his hands on her shoulders. The Priest held up his hands, bringing the crowd to their feet. Everyone Cheered as the two had a breath-taking Kiss on that Alter, wet and erotic.

.

Carie: I'm closing my eyes Mommy and daddy wooh!

.

Tom and Ame giggled as everyone clapped their hands. The music started playing and they started dancing and everyone joined in. Masego couldn't take it, watching everyone dance like that? She started to stand from her wheelchair.

.

Ame: Mom, you'll hurt yourself.

.

Masego: I'm not sitting down on my daughter's wedding, I'm dancing.

.

Ame supported her to stand and they slowly danced while many stopped to watch them then cheered up, so even recorded videos. Masego didn't hold back, she pushed herself to last 3 minutes on a dance before sitting down. It left many touched, including Tom and Ame.

.

Carie: Carrot Aunt dance too or granny wins!

.

She said staring at Pearl who held her hand. Pearl looked down at her and pretended like she didn't hear that. After a couple of minutes Masego presented a present to the new couple.

.

Masego: My friends helped me to get this present for my children. We all contributed to make it happen and we thank God we made it. Mc, do the honors.

.

It was opened from a very big box, then another box followed smaller than the first box. On that box there was another smaller box. It kept going and many wondered what It was. The boxes got smaller until the last one with only keys.

.

Masego: Those keys are to your new home, your driver will take you there. A house worth 2.9 million. A house of dreams for your new family as a couple my beloved. We wish you guys a happy forever together

.

Everyone clapped hands while Tom and Ame hugged right there. They thanked their mother and when they had to leave to see their house of dreams. Ame approached Pearl and held her hands.

.

Ame: You have the keys to my place?

.

Pearl: yes!

.

Ame: Keep them, I give you that house too. I'll make renovations for you alright. It's yours.

.

Pearl(tears): Thanks so much sister.

.

Ame and Pearl hugged. It was one happy moment for everyone. I remember when I said, " More beautiful words have never been spoken", They will never end.

.

Carie: Conglatulations carrot Aunt!

.

.

.

.

Please Like and share guys!

More Likes, I will be honored.

Make we reach over 200 comments, Do it for me!